



# **Lyme Park, Cheshire**

## **Detailed Survey of Aspects of the Historical Landscape Development**

**Volume 1: Survey Reports**



**Oxford Archaeology North**

December 2006

**The National Trust**

Issue No: 2005-6/551

OA North Job No: L9696

NGR: SJ 965 824

**Document Title:** LYME PARK CHESHIRE  
**Document Type:** Detailed Survey of Aspects of the Historical Landscape Development  
**Volume 1: Survey Reports**  
**Client Name:** The National Trust  
**Issue Number:** 2005-6/551  
**OA Job Number:** L9696  
**National Grid Reference:** SJ 965 824

Checked by: Jamie Quartermaine Signed.....  
Position: Senior Project Manager  
Date: December 2006

Approved by: Alan Lupton Signed.....  
Position: Operations Manager  
Date: December 2006

Document File Location X:\Jamie\PROJECTS\9696lyme\REPORT\FINAL

**Oxford Archaeology North**

Storey Institute  
Meeting House Lane  
Lancaster  
LA1 1TF  
t: (0044) 01524 848666  
f: (0044) 01524 848606

w: [www.oxfordarch.co.uk](http://www.oxfordarch.co.uk)  
e: [info@oxfordarch.co.uk](mailto:info@oxfordarch.co.uk)

**© Oxford Archaeological Unit Ltd (2006)**

Janus House  
Osney Mead  
Oxford  
OX2 0EA  
t: (0044) 01865 263800  
f: (0044) 01865 793496

Oxford Archaeological Unit Limited is a Registered Charity No: 285627

**Disclaimer:**

*This document has been prepared for the titled project or named part thereof and should not be relied upon or used for any other project without an independent check being carried out as to its suitability and prior written authority of Oxford Archaeology being obtained. Oxford Archaeology accepts no responsibility or liability for the consequences of this document being used for a purpose other than the purposes for which it was commissioned. Any person/party using or relying on the document for such other purposes agrees, and will by such use or reliance be taken to confirm their agreement to indemnify Oxford Archaeology for all loss or damage resulting therefrom. Oxford Archaeology accepts no responsibility or liability for this document to any party other than the person/party by whom it was commissioned.*

---

## CONTENTS

---

### VOLUME 1 - SURVEY REPORTS

<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>SUMMARY .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>1. INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>8</b>
1.1 Background .....	8
1.2 Purpose of Project .....	9
1.3 Scope of Project .....	9
1.4 Methodology .....	10
<b>2. BOUNDARY SURVEY .....</b>	<b>13</b>
2.1 Introduction .....	13
2.2 History of the Boundaries.....	13
2.3 Development of the Internal Boundary Layout.....	14
2.4 Structural Analysis .....	15
2.5 Building Styles .....	18
2.6 The Park Pale.....	18
2.7 Stag House Enclosure.....	19
2.8 Conclusion and Summary.....	20
<b>3. ROADS, VIEWS AND AVENUES .....</b>	<b>22</b>
3.1 Introduction .....	22
3.2 Lime Avenue .....	22
3.3 Patte d'Oie.....	25
3.4 Macclesfield Drive .....	28
3.5 Cage Drive.....	31
3.6 Green Drive .....	32
3.7 Hawthorn Drive.....	34
3.8 Main Drive .....	36
3.9 Lyme Park Drives - General Conclusion .....	37
<b>4. WOODLANDS .....</b>	<b>39</b>
4.1 Introduction .....	39
4.2 Kennel Wood.....	39
4.3 Turfhouse Meadow.....	41
4.4 Hampers Wood.....	44
4.5 The Round .....	47
<b>5. ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE .....</b>	<b>49</b>
5.1 Introduction .....	49
5.2 Topography .....	49
5.3 Documentary evidence for Lyme Hall, the gardens and the inner park.....	49
5.4 Documentary evidence for the outer park .....	50

5.5 Survey Results .....	51
5.6 Conclusions .....	54
<b>6. GARDEN SURVEY.....</b>	<b>57</b>
6.1 Background and Historical Development .....	57
6.2 Illustrative Sources: Seventeenth and Eighteenth Century Paintings .....	58
6.3 Illustrative Sources: Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century Estate Plans.....	60
6.4 Illustrative Sources: Engravings of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries ....	64
6.5 Illustrative Sources: The Photographic Record.....	66
6.6 Changing Aspect of the Hall and landscape.....	68
6.7 Garden Elements: North Forecourt .....	69
6.8 Garden Elements: The Entrance Forecourt .....	71
6.9 Garden Elements: East Terrace and Orangery .....	72
6.10 Garden Elements: The Pleasure Grounds.....	77
6.11 Garden Elements: South Lawn and Pond.....	81
6.12 Garden Elements: The Dutch Garden .....	84
6.13 Garden Elements: West Terrace.....	87
6.14 Garden Elements: Vicary Gibbs Garden .....	90
6.15 Garden Elements: Walled Productive Gardens .....	91
6.16 Detailed Studies.....	95
6.17 Conclusion.....	97
<b>7. VEGETATIONAL HISTORY AND THE IMPACT OF GRAZING .....</b>	<b>99</b>
7.1 Introduction .....	99
7.2 Vegetation and land-use to AD 1750 .....	99
7.3 Vegetation and land-use 1750-1945.....	101
7.4 Vegetation and land-use 1945-1995.....	103
7.5 Grazing and accelerated soil erosion in Lyme Park .....	105
7.6 Recovery of the Grazings .....	107
7.7 Future land-use in Lyme Park .....	108
<b>8. HISTORIC BUILDINGS REPORT .....</b>	<b>111</b>
8.1 Introduction.....	111
8.2 Paddock Cottage .....	112
8.3 North (Main) Lodge .....	113
8.4 North (Main) Entrance forward gates and piers .....	116
8.5 Red Lane Lodge (Little Lodge) .....	117
8.6 Nos.1-3 North Park Gate Cottages.....	118
8.7 North Park Bridge .....	121
8.8 Brookside Cottage.....	121
8.9 Bollinghurst Bridge (Brookside).....	122
8.10 Bollinghurst Bridge (Main Drive) .....	122
8.11 The Cage .....	123
8.12 East Park Gate Lodge.....	126
8.13 Kennels.....	127
8.14 Pheasantry/Poultry House .....	129
8.15 Kennels Cottages.....	129
8.16 Slaughterhouse .....	131
8.17 Gardener's Cottage .....	131
8.18 Stable Block and Cottage.....	133

8.19 Orangerie.....	136
8.20 Pump House .....	138
8.21 Nos. 1-4 Chestnut Cottages.....	138
8.22 Crow Wood Bridge .....	143
8.23 The Lantern.....	143
8.24 Hampers (Killtime) Bridge .....	146
8.25 West Park Gate Lodge .....	146
8.26 Pursefield Buildings.....	147
8.27 The Stag House .....	147
8.28 Red Lane Lodge Gate .....	148
8.29 Game Larder .....	149
8.30 The Deerfold .....	149
8.31 Wild Beast Buildings .....	150
8.32 West Park Gate Quarry Buildings.....	151
<b>9. RECENT LANDSCAPE WORKS .....</b>	<b>152</b>
9.1 Introduction.....	152
9.2 Description of the Recent Landscape Works.....	152
<b>10. CONCLUSIONS .....</b>	<b>156</b>
10.1 Introduction.....	156
10.2 Early Seventeenth Century.....	156
10.3 1700.....	158
10.4 1824.....	159
10.5 1905.....	161
10.6 Post 1905.....	161
<b>11. MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS .....</b>	<b>163</b>
11.1 Conservation Management .....	163
11.2 Vegetation Management .....	164
11.3 Recommendations for Further Recording.....	164
<b>12. BIBLIOGRAPHY.....</b>	<b>166</b>
12.1 Primary Sources - Manuscripts .....	166
12.2 Cartographic Sources .....	167
12.3 Paintings, Engravings and Photographs.....	168
12.4 Secondary Sources .....	169

---

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

---

This report was commissioned by The National Trust as part of an archaeological survey of its Lyme Park property and was undertaken by Oxford Archaeology North (OA North), formerly Lancaster University Archaeology Unit. It was undertaken in two stages; the first stage was undertaken in 1996/1997 when the majority of the work was undertaken and a report completed. The report was then refined and recast in 2006. Apart from the OA North project manager (Jamie Quartermaine) each stage was undertaken by different teams.

### STAGE 1

OA North wish to thank the following National Trust staff for their assistance: Jeremy Milln for his organisation of the project, Ben Shipston for enabling access, Kate Atkinson for her considerable help with the documentary element of the survey. OA North is also grateful to Shane Bates and Gary Rainford for their invaluable assistance with the survey at Lyme Park. Thanks must also go to Dave Woodward for his valuable help with the Drains Survey. We are also grateful to Bernie Scroggs of Survey Systems Ltd for providing the survey data on which the estate survey was based.

The Boundary Survey was undertaken by Andrew Croft and assisted by Graham Motteshead. The report was written by Andrew Croft and James Quartermaine.

The Roads, Views and Avenues Survey, and the Woods Survey, were undertaken by Chris Wild and assisted by Graham Motteshead. The reports were written by Chris Wild.

The Artificial Drainage Survey was undertaken by Andrew Croft and Chris Wild. The report was written by Chris Wild.

The Gardens Survey was undertaken by The Landscape Practice. Valerie Hepworth undertook the research, Rapheal Skerratt the arboriculture, Peter Thoday the botanical analysis, and Martin Mortimer the design analysis.

The Moorland Vegetational History Survey was undertaken by Robert Evans of the Department of Geography, Anglia Polytechnic University, Cambridge CB1 1PT.

The Historic Building Survey was undertaken by Jeremy Ashbee, and Chris Wild, assisted by Graham Motteshead. The report was written by Jeremy Ashbee and the histories of the Cage, the Stable Buildings, the Lantern and the Lakeside Buildings were written by Kate Atkinson (The National Trust).

The project was managed by Jamie Quartermaine and the report was edited by Chris Howard-Davis, Richard Newman and Jamie Quartermaine.

### STAGE 2

OA North would like to thank Jamie Lund and Emily Orford, of the National Trust, for their help in revising the earlier report.

The illustration work was undertaken by Ann Dunkley, and the report was revisited by Jamie Quartermaine. The project was managed by Jamie Quartermaine.

---

## SUMMARY

---

In the summer of 1996 Oxford Archaeology North (OA North), formerly Lancaster University Archaeology Unit, undertook a programme of survey at Lyme Park in Cheshire (SJ 965 824) at the request of the National Trust. This survey examined and recorded seven discrete, but inter-linked, elements of the Park landscape and detailed gazetteers were produced for the use of the National Trust. The report was originally submitted in 1997 as a draft, but was then revisited and enhanced in 2006 to produce the present final version.

**Boundary Survey:** documentary sources and surviving structural evidence, suggest that many of the boundaries have considerable antiquity, and date back at least to 1686, the date of the earliest extant survey of the park. The boundary survey concluded that the dry-stone walls within, and enclosing the Park are, for the most part, of nineteenth century construction, and there is considerable evidence to suggest that before that date most of the boundaries took the form of earthen banks and pale fences rather than walls. A structural analysis of the relationships between individual elements of walling suggested that many of the junctions had been frequently rebuilt, often obscuring their primary relationship. The field evidence provided, in many cases, a chronology of the successive localised repairs and rebuilding rather than the relationships between broader elements of the landscape, such as enclosures and their sub-divisions.

A series of long, broad earthen banks and ditches were identified during the non-intensive survey and were further examined during the boundary survey. These resemble the form of earlier Pale enclosures, as seen at many other enclosed Parks in Britain, and it would be reasonable to suggest that they represent the remnant of the boundaries known to have enclosed Lyme from the late fourteenth century.

**Roads, Views and Avenues Survey:** this survey investigated the development of the principal Park Drives and also examined the evidence for some early documented vistas, notably the Patte d'oeie that was shown in late seventeenth century paintings of the Park. It also examined the surviving elements of the Lime Avenue, in an attempt to confirm the line of the view from the House to the Stag House. All extant surface features of the Drives and Avenues were mapped, and the results were then compared with the surviving cartographic sources in order to establish the history and development of each roadway.

The earliest of the Drives was the Macclesfield Drive (probably medieval in origin, serving the first house at Lyme), which entered the Park from the west. By the late seventeenth century, paintings show that the Green Drive had become a major north/south element within the Park, and was aligned on the primary axis of the recently enlarged Hall, along with Lime Avenue. The Hawthorn drive was probably constructed about 1768, and for a brief period was the main north/south Drive; by the 1850s, however, the Green Drive had again become the principal route. Both were made redundant and went out of use with the construction of the Main Drive in 1902/3.

**Woodlands Survey:** selected historic woods within the Park (Kennel Wood, Turfhouse Meadow, Hampers Wood and the Round) were examined in order to provide an assessment of the survival of earlier formal plantings within the main areas of woodland, many of which have become masked by later forestry, and effectively lost from the present park landscape. The surviving elements of the formal planting were mapped, and the results were then compared with the surviving cartographic sources in order to establish the history and development of the woodland landscape.

The survey established that the earlier formal plantings survived well along the east, north and western boundaries of Kennel Wood. The eighteenth century round plantation was identified within Turfhouse Meadow, surviving as an alignment of beech trees and a series of earthen banks. Within Hampers Wood the survey recognised evidence of the land use prior to its enclosure in the nineteenth century. A series of stumps in the north-east corner of the wood appear to be part of an Avenue which encircled the inner Park. Survey of the 'Round' identified several features of the original planting, although its character and outline has been severely altered by twentieth century planting.

**Artificial Drainage Survey:** the survey recorded and analysed the surviving evidence for artificial drainage within the Park. Although often overgrown, several elements of the water management regime of the eighteenth century house and gardens were mapped, including the 'Tank' a stone-built reservoir which provided the domestic supply to Lyme Hall until the mid-nineteenth century. Some evidence was found for conduits and drains serving the ornamental use of water within the Park; the natural head of water within the Park catchment meant that there was no requirement for sophisticated supply systems to service the various cascades and fountains of the gardens.

**Garden Survey:** the survey used primarily topographic sources to investigate and analyse the development of the gardens and pleasure grounds the hall from the earliest pictorial representations on the late seventeenth century through to the present. The survey has demonstrated that the present gardens originated from a renaissance style orientated on an east/west axis through the former 'E' shaped hall. With the enlargement of the hall in the late seventeenth century its axis was changed to north/south and accordingly so also was the arrangement of the pleasure grounds, gardens and park, notably with the construction of the Green Drive, Lime Avenue and the Patte-d'oeie. Although the garden has been substantially changed since the seventeenth century there are still residual elements of the original renaissance design.

**Vegetational History:** the survey examined the vegetation of the Park and its environs over the last 3000 years, but especially the last 250 years. The emphasis of the report lies on the impact of grazing on the vegetation. The land use of the southern, moorland, part of the Park contrasts markedly with that of the mostly improved pastures in walled fields adjacent to it. Grazing animals, especially red deer and sheep, have brought about changes in the moorland vegetation compared with those outside the Park. Over-grazing in the Park has, in the recent past, created bare soil which has eroded and expanded in area, but the recent removal of sheep has allowed some bare surfaces to become recolonised by vegetation and on some steep shaly slopes gorse bushes are beginning to get a stabilising hold. Although bare soil patches can occasionally be extensive, especially in the Poynton Brook catchment (south-west of the Park), it is unlikely that present grazing pressures will cause further expansion. With present or even reduced grazing pressures it is unlikely that heather will come back onto the purple grass moor, as there does not appear to be an available seed bank which can germinate and exploit any patches of bare soil. The extensive areas of large tussocks of purple moor grass in the south of the Park, formed by grazing pressures over the last few centuries, are arguably worth preserving in their own right as an example of the kind of vegetation brought about by long-term grazing.

**Historic Building Survey:** a survey was undertaken of the historic buildings within the park. Many of the buildings have previously been mapped by Mr Coulthard and so only three decaying buildings were surveyed in detail (Pursefield, Deerfold and the Stag House). A programme of analytical description was undertaken on 31 buildings within the Park, which included the Cage, the Orangery and the Lantern. The analysis was undertaken with reference



to documentary research undertaken by the National Trust, and it was possible to identify the structural and historic development of many of the structures.

---

## 1. INTRODUCTION

---

### 1.1 BACKGROUND

- 1.1.1 Oxford Archaeology North (OA North), formerly Lancaster University Archaeological Unit, was commissioned by the National Trust in January 1996 to carry out an archaeological survey of Lyme Park in Cheshire (SJ 965 824) (Figs 1 and 2). The gardens survey was undertaken by the Landscape Practice and the vegetation survey was undertaken by Robert Evans of East Anglia University. The draft report was submitted to the National Trust in 1997, but the final report was never finally submitted as it required editing and comments from the National Trust. Then in 2006 the National Trust requested that OA North revisit the report and drawings and submit a final report. In the intervening period changes and renovations have been made to the park, and in the light of this additional elements have been added to the report to make it relevant to the park of today. Descriptions of these recent works have been incorporated into a separate chapter (Chapter 9), and have also been incorporated into the general descriptions of the individual park components.
- 1.1.2 ***Layout of the Report:*** in accordance with the National Trust brief (Vol 2: *Appendix I*) the project was divided into two main elements. The first of these was a non-intensive survey of the landscape and documentary evidence which has been submitted as a separate report (OA North 2006b). The second element was a detailed survey of certain groups of features within the Park, including the arrangement of boundaries, roads and avenues, woods, specified buildings, drains and the gardens and is addressed by the present report. The results of each survey are summarised within Volume 1 of this report, and the gazetteers presented as appendices in Volume 2; Volume 3 comprises the accompanying illustrations, and Volume 4 is the plates. The surveys undertaken were as follows: the Boundary Survey; the Roads, Views and Avenues Survey; the Woodlands Survey; the Artificial Drainage Survey, the Gardens Survey, the Vegetation History Survey, and the Historic Buildings Survey.
- 1.1.3 ***Previous Studies:*** apart from Reverend Marriott's nineteenth century study of the archaeology and the historic landscape of the Park, *The Antiquities of Lyme and its Vicinity* (1810), little reference has been made to Lyme Park until recent years. Most of the recent work has been directly commissioned by the National Trust. Greater Manchester Archaeological Unit undertook survey and excavation of Paddock Cottage in 1991 (UMAU 1991), and followed on in 1994 with a watching brief of North West Water's Trunk Main (Nevell 1994). A landscape study by Elizabeth Banks Associates Ltd (Banks 1993) concentrated on the designed elements of the landscape and led directly to the programme of non-intensive survey undertaken by LUAU in 1996, and now revised (OA North 2006). The 1993 survey by Elizabeth Banks Associates Ltd also included a review of the known archaeological remains contained within the Park, undertaken by the Northampton Archaeological Unit. In addition, a preliminary survey of the Park's boundaries was undertaken in 1995 (Coulthard 1995). An archaeological evaluation was undertaken of the construction of the Stable Car Park, behind the Stable Block, in 2000 (Crowe and Porter 2000). In the same year a programme of archaeological excavation was undertaken on the site

of the former staff car park (adjacent to the Mansion), in advance of its restoration back to the layout of the former North Garden.

- 1.1.4 An excavation of the Stag House was undertaken by Jeremy Milln in 2002 (Milln letter 24<sup>th</sup> May 2005), and a copy of the excavation plan has been scanned and incorporated within the present report (Fig 45).

## 1.2 PURPOSE OF PROJECT

- 1.2.1 The primary purpose of the project is to inform management decisions with regard to conservation matters relating to the archaeological content of the Park (Fig 1). This programme of detailed survey is intended to address particular management needs, to resolve uncertainties with regard to the development of specific elements within the Park, and to provide cartographic information essential for the future management of these elements.

## 1.3 SCOPE OF PROJECT

- 1.3.1 **Park Boundaries:** this survey was intended to complete the primary recording of the stone walls of the Park, and to provide an analytical assessment of their development, evaluating their historical worth. It was intended to complement the survey undertaken by M J Coulthard in 1995, which provided a management record of the walls' form and condition. The work of the previous survey was not repeated.
- 1.3.2 **Roads, Views and Avenues:** this survey was intended to inform the proposed repair and replanting of the roads and avenues, and to provide an assessment of the survival of selected elements of the Park's landscape, many of which have fallen into disuse, and are thereby effectively lost from the present landscape of the Park. Subsequent to the submission of the draft report in 1997, many of the vistas and avenues have now been restored, and a description of these recent works is presented in *Section 9*.
- 1.3.3 **Woodlands:** this survey was intended to identify and record surviving elements of the formal woodland plantings in order to inform the management and conservation of the woods. It involved detailed topographic survey, locating selected individual trees and any associated earthworks, and was undertaken in conjunction with the digital survey results produced by Survey Systems Ltd (Fig 33).
- 1.3.4 **Artificial Drainage:** this survey was intended to assess the survival of selected elements of the artificial drainage within the Park (many of which have become disused and thus effectively lost from the present landscape). It comprised a review of cartographic evidence, in order to identify the drainage systems and comment on their evolution within the context of the Park. Much was already known concerning the drainage around the Hall and gardens, and the National Trust currently has a volunteer worker compiling a plan-based record of the drainage. In order not to duplicate this work, the survey concentrated on the little understood drainage systems of the outer Park, where the lack of appropriate documentation made archaeological methodologies more appropriate.
- 1.3.5 **Gardens:** this was intended to chart the development of the formal gardens around the mansions, by means of botanical, topographic and documentary survey. A digital ground plan was provided by Survey Systems Ltd which was to be enhanced in the course of the present survey programme. The study followed the recent landscape report by Elizabeth Banks Associates in 1993, and was intended to expand and

clarify the evolution of the gardens, by re-examining documentation records relating to the garden.

- 1.3.6 ***Vegetational History and the Impact of Grazing:*** this survey was intended to identify the impact of historic land-use and management upon the moorland vegetation. It will inform and enable the implementation of management programmes intended to limit erosion, and enable the restoration of heathers, mosses and bilberry, where appropriate.
- 1.3.7 ***Historic Buildings:*** this survey was intended to examine the development, chronology and character of the Park buildings. Selected buildings required survey (Pursefield, Stag House, and Deerfold); the majority of the other Park buildings required descriptive analysis, the correlation with any documentary references, and a summary of their structural history.

## 1.4 METHODOLOGY

- 1.4.1 ***Boundary Survey:*** the initial phase of this survey was a survey of the structural details and junctions of both the internal and external boundary walls of the Park. This was undertaken in accordance with guidelines provided within the project brief (Volume 2, Appendix 1), which emphasised the recording of building styles and structural relationships, rather than the recording of condition, which had largely already been undertaken and presented elsewhere. The summary results are presented within the survey gazetteer (Volume 2, Appendix 3).
- 1.4.2 The recorded sections were then grouped to include all sub-sectors, in-between primary wall junctions, that were of a broadly consistent build, in order to provide a more simplified and usable format for relational analysis as a matrix (defined in *Section 2.4.1* and Table 2). Using the relational data a matrix was compiled to define the construction sequence of the respective wall builds. This information was then combined with cartographic and documentary data to provide an assessment of the chronological development of the park boundaries.
- 1.4.3 ***Boundary Survey Area Conversions:*** the historic survey of 1686 is reported as being in Cheshire acres which corresponds approximately with a hectare (Banks 1993). Using this conversion factor, however, would indicate that the park was c1683 hectares in extent in 1686, which is about 2.5 times that of the park in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167); this would suggest that the conversion factor was incorrect. It was also observed that the relative proportions of some fields from the 1686 survey compared closely with the relative proportions of the same fields from the 1824 map (GMCRO E17/210/167); this indicates either that these fields have all changed by a very uniform amount or much more probably that the fields have stayed relatively similar. On this assumption a conversion factor of 0.36 'acres' to modern hectares was calculated using initially the figures for Drinkwater Meadow and was then tested on the other quoted fields which could be directly compared with those from the 1824 survey (Fig 30). The results using this conversion factor are presented in *Section 2.4.1* and demonstrate considerable similarity in field areas between the 1686 and 1824 surveys. The same approach was applied with the survey of 1760 which provided a conversion factor of 0.87 acres to modern hectares.
- 1.4.4 ***Roads, Views and Avenues Survey:*** this comprised a topographic survey of those earthworks associated with the avenues and drives, and the survey of individual trees not shown within the selected areas of the Park on the Survey Systems Ltd mapping.

- 1.4.5 The control for the survey was established by the use of a Global Positioning System (GPS). All internal control within the survey area was undertaken using a total station, and it was able to maintain an internal control accuracy of better than  $\pm 0.05\text{m}$ . The archaeological detail and significant topographic detail were surveyed using a Zeiss ELTA 3 total station and data-logger. The digital survey data was transferred, via DXF file format, into a CAD system. The archaeological detail was drawn up in the field with respect to field plots of the survey data, and edits were then transferred onto the raw survey data within the CAD system. The archaeological digital data was subsequently superimposed onto base digital topographic data supplied by Survey Systems Ltd.
- 1.4.6 Analysis involved examining the new survey information alongside documentary evidence in order to re-evaluate the origin, form and development of the avenues, views, and drives.
- 1.4.7 **Woodlands Survey:** this comprised a topographic survey of tree plantations and associated earthworks within selected woodlands, which have had documented formal plantings. Analysis involved examining the new survey information alongside documentary evidence in order to re-evaluate the origin, form and development of the woodlands and formal plantings. The same survey methodology was used as that applied for the Roads, views and avenues survey (*Section 1.4.5*).
- 1.4.8 **Artificial Drainage Survey:** prior to this survey the layout of the drainage system was recorded in maps records held by The National Trust. OA North selectively digitised these placing them onto a CAD base map. Other elements of the drainage system were recorded by Survey Systems Ltd, and any remaining surface elements were located by GPS survey as part of the survey programme. In the course of the field inspection, a *pro-forma* recording system was employed in order to create an analytical assessment of the form, period, function, condition, dimensions and relationships of all elements of the drainage system. The CAD overlay drawing was layered and appropriately coloured in order to distinguish between waste and fresh water systems.
- 1.4.9 **Garden Survey:** the study follows the recent landscape report by Elizabeth Banks Associates in 1993, which was produced for the Stockport Metropolitan Borough Council, before the transfer of the property management to the National Trust. The garden study seeks to build upon the Banks report, by expanding the research base to further clarify the garden evolution. This necessitated rechecking all the original archive research and recording all reference sources, before expanding the area of search. Due to the considerable volume of the archive material (particularly in the John Rylands Library), and the limit of time that must be given to the research stage, the need for further research will always remain.
- 1.4.10 The survey involved the enhancement of the survey data provided by Survey Systems Ltd in order to form a base for the subsequent analysis. The historical analysis involved the examination of key pictorial information, including paintings, engravings, drawings, plans and photographs of the Hall and gardens. Analysed in conjunction with the topographic data, this enabled the evolution of the form and appearance of the gardens to be charted. The development of the garden is summarised via descriptions of the distinct 'character areas', and is followed by the botanical survey, and a summary. Individual research areas are evaluated, and conclusions drawn from the available data. All garden plans are rescaled on film to 1:2500, or 1:1250. The Wyatt plans are reproduced at 1:500.

- 1.4.11 **Vegetational History Survey:** this comprised a combination of documentary analysis, aerial photographic investigation and surface inspection of moorland areas. It examined National Trust documentation regarding past stock numbers on the fell, as well as historic primary accounts of land use within the Park. The earlier vegetational history was largely dependant upon such documentary sources which, in the event, provided relatively little pertinent detail, although with the availability of aerial photographs from 1945 onwards a much more precise record of the changing vegetational pattern could be undertaken. The results of this survey, considered in conjunction with similar work undertaken on the Peak District moors, provides an indication of the impact of grazing animals upon the moorland vegetation.
- 1.4.12 **Historic Buildings Survey:** this comprised the mapping of three decayed structures within the Park (Pursefield, Stag House and Deerfold), and the descriptive analysis of many of the other Park buildings.
- 1.4.13 The control for this survey was established by closed traverse using a total station, and was able to maintain an internal control accuracy of better than  $\pm 0.03\text{m}$ . Both archaeological detail, and significant topographic detail were surveyed using a Zeiss ELTA 3 total station and data-logger. The digital survey data was transferred, via DXF file format, into a CAD system. The archaeological detail was drawn up in the field with respect to field plots of the survey data and these edits were then transferred onto the raw survey data within the CAD system. The archaeological digital data was subsequently superimposed onto OS 1:2,500 survey data, digitised under licence.
- 1.4.14 Buildings listed within the brief were subject to description and architectural analysis. Where access was available buildings were described room by room, and a structural evaluation was made on the basis of the exposed fabric. Field analysis was undertaken alongside an examination of documentary and cartographic sources provided by The National Trust. The earlier comprehensive documentary studies of the Stables, Cage, Lantern and the Lakeside buildings, undertaken by Kate Atkinson, were incorporated within the present study.

---

## 2. BOUNDARY SURVEY

---

### 2.1 INTRODUCTION

2.1.1 A survey was made of the drystone boundary walls within, and enclosing, the estate at Lyme Park, which run for an approximate total of 25km (Fig 5). All were examined with reference to an existing survey (Coulthard 1995) recording the styles of construction and present condition. Walling lying outside of the present area owned by the National Trust, but within the historical area of the Park, was also surveyed and appears in the Gazetteer, both as *Appendix 3* (Volume 2) within this report, and on the computerised National Trust Sites and Monuments Record (NTSMR) (Figs 3 and 4).

### 2.2 HISTORY OF THE BOUNDARIES

2.2.1 Land within the Royal Forest of Macclesfield was promised to Sir Thomas Danyers in 1356, and in 1398 it was granted to Sir Piers Leigh by Richard II by right of his marriage to Danyers' grand-daughter Margaret. It was probably emparked a short time after the award. By 1465, when the first house was built, the Park was described as *'a fair park, surrounded with a paling and divers fields contained in the same park with the woods, underwoods, meadows, feedings and pastures thereto belonging'* (Earwaker 1880, 2, 293; Driver 1971, 84). In 1521 there are references to the *'ryng pale'* of the Park (Earwaker 1880, 295), which was replaced by a stone wall in c1598 (Banks 1993, Appendix A).

2.2.2 Although the boundaries of the Park were defined by a stone wall from the end of the sixteenth century, evidence would suggest that the drystone walls marking internal boundaries were first constructed at a much later date. There are references in the eighteenth century steward's accounts to wall construction and repair, for instance an entry for 1738, records that Edward Platt, mason, was paid £22.13s. 2½d for his yearly day wage, and for walling gaps and building new walls in the Sponds and the Park (SCL B/JJ/6). The Sponds, however, is to the south of the Park. Significantly, paling continued to be erected, even at a later date: in 1773 Wyld and Allen were paid for paling in Mare Coppice and Toothill Brow, and in 1775 they also undertook paling in the Elmhurst (Banks 1993, Appendix A).

2.2.3 Marriott's description (1810) of the Park, provides some indication of the form of the internal boundary markers. He describes the Park as being enclosed by a wall, but internal features were invariably described as being enclosed by a fosse, notably Turfhouse Meadow which was *'inclosed on all other sides, as upon the present, by an ancient and ample entrenchment of double mound and fosse'*. Today, the same plot is defined by a dry-stone wall. Similarly, Close Hay was defined by fosses which were in places *'filled by soil, whilst in others they form a moat of water. The mounds are beautified by the growth of thorn-trees upon them'*.

2.2.4 Contemporary records thus seem to imply that as late as the early nineteenth century, many of the internal boundaries were not marked by stone walls. Archaeological evidence largely supports such a conclusion; only three of the boundaries recorded on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) have subsequently gone out of use, although they still survive as surface features (52852, 52856 and 52952). None of the

three was ever apparently walled; boundary 52852 is an insubstantial structure, simply a lynched earthen bank; boundary 52856 is a stretch of substantial double-ditched bank, possibly part of the original Pale (*Section 2.6* below) although at either end of the section, the boundaries are now marked by walls; boundary 52952 now survives, for the most part, as a line of trees, although there are short surviving stretches of ditch. This latter form of boundary corresponds both with Marriott's description (1810) of a fosse around Turfhouse Meadow, and Pollett's Map (1824) which shows a line of trees marking the boundary. Boundary 52856 had fallen from use before the 1850s mapping, and boundary 52852 went out of use at some time between then and the publication of the 1903 OS map.

- 2.2.5 Although, in 1824, boundary 52856 was clearly important, marking the division between farming and rough parkland (between White Smythe Field and Elmerhurst), it was still not marked by a wall. If an internal division as important as this was not marked by a stone wall, it perhaps implies that most other boundaries within the Park at that time were also simply bank, presumably topped with quick thorn hedges or fences, and thus that of many of the dry-stone walls were constructed after 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30).
- 2.2.6 Although the external park boundary wall may be of considerable antiquity, it seems likely that many of those within the Park were constructed in the nineteenth century, at some time after 1824. If this is indeed the case, then further analysis of the structural relationships between walls will add little of significance to any study of the early development of the Park boundaries.

### 2.3 DEVELOPMENT OF THE INTERNAL BOUNDARY LAYOUT

- 2.3.1 Most of the Park is relatively open, especially around the Cage and Park Moor, and the relative scarcity of boundaries was probably part of a deliberate attempt to maintain its character as Wilderness. Most of the early internal boundaries cannot be dated with precision, but many of the enclosures referred to in a survey of 1686 (JRL Box Q A No 1) are also shown on the earliest estate map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30). As the 1686 survey lists the areas of individual fields as well as that of the entire Park, comparison can be made with the those shown on the 1824 map. The relative areas are compared on the table below and the method for computing the conversion factor is described in *Section 1.4.3*. This comparison suggests that most fields have changed little in extent in the intervening years and, by implication that the boundary lines have remained essentially unaltered. The area given for Knightslow in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) includes that of Bull Close, and would seem to indicate that this was formerly part of the Knightslow plot.

Field name	Field areas from 1686 survey converted into hectares	Field areas from 1824 map; measured from OS 1:10,000 map (in hectares)
Knightslow	12.6	12.9
Drinkwater Meadow	22.3	22.5
Mare Coppice	15.8	15.9
Whyte Smythe	15.4	16.4
Pursefield	31	30.1



Knott	13.7	14.8
Turfhouse Meadow	10.1	17.6
Horse Coppice	11.5	12.0
Hampers	21.9	26.7

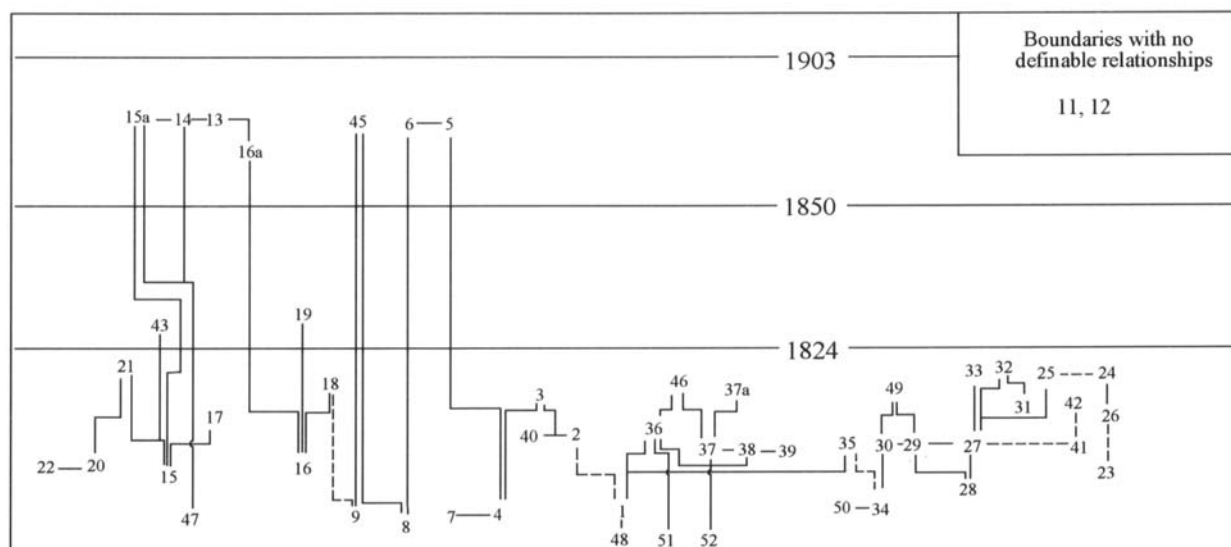
**Table 1 1686 survey field areas**

- 2.3.2 In general, the areas given in 1686 and 1824 correspond quite closely which would suggest that the 1686 survey was relatively accurate, albeit using non-standard acres. More importantly it demonstrates that there was relatively little change in the configuration of the field boundaries between the late seventeenth and the early nineteenth centuries, despite successive campaigns of landscape remodelling. Only two fields have increased markedly in area, Turfhouse Meadow and Hampers. Turfhouse Meadow has almost doubled in size and may reflect that it has been extended to the north.
- 2.3.3 There were some minor changes in the boundary system between 1824 and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/167 and E17/210/30), for instance the partition of Mare Coppice Field (Matrix No 19). The most significant changes to the boundary system, however, were made between 1850 and 1899, notably at the northern end of the Park where the external boundary was altered in response to the construction of the Stockport and Waley Bridge Branch railway, and of the Horse Coppice and Bollinhurst reservoirs. During this same period some of the earlier boundaries, such as those enclosing Cow House Meadow, were swept away, whilst others, such as Crow Wood were expanded, as the Park took on the relatively open appearance and contrived informality typical of nineteenth century landscaped grounds. At the same time, however, areas such as Elmerhurst were disparked and enclosed for agricultural use. As this area is partially hidden from the main house by a ridge, the new fields would not have interrupted the open views from the front of the main house.

## 2.4 STRUCTURAL ANALYSIS

- 2.4.1 **Matrix:** the Matrix (see below) illustrates the relationships between the various elements of the boundary system. The matrix defines a sequence of constructional events and is based upon the butt/bond junctions between wall sections; however, some of these junctions show evidence of repair, which could obscure evidence for the original relationship or the wall junctions are too decayed to provide a reliable indication of the wall relationships. As a consequence only wall junctions with clearly defined relationships are shown with a solid line on the matrix, the more tentatively interpreted relationships are marked as a dashed line.
- 2.4.2 Although the matrix primarily shows a constructional sequence, it is possible to apply some chronological dates to the sequence by examination of cartographic sources. Some walls are only shown on later maps and evidently were of a relatively late constructional date. These walls have been shown on the matrix as being between constructed between specific cartographic dates. Although the remaining walls are shown as being constructed prior to 1824, this relates to when they first appear on cartographic sources and in reality they may have been rebuilt as walls at a later date.
- 2.4.3 The matrix numbers are groups of wall sub-sectors, in-between primary wall junctions, that were of a broadly consistent build. The purpose is to provide a more

simplified and usable format for relational analysis. The form of the No. grouping is shown in Appendix 3.



**Table 2 Boundary Development Matrix**

- 2.4.4 **General trends:** the survey has established a number of areas where the development of the boundaries can be charted (Fig 6), but, as a result of many obscured or unclear relationships between the various elements, and a severe lack of dating evidence, it has not proved possible to provide a detailed chronological summary of the development of the Park boundaries. In some areas, such as the north-eastern end of the Park, boundary divisions were extensively rebuilt and newly constructed during the development of the railway and the construction of reservoirs, and can thus supply no evidence for the early development of the Park. These late boundaries, therefore, have been excluded from the development sequence, as their history can be tied to a specific phase of modern activity. In other parts of the Park, particularly around Paddock Lodge and Drinkwater Meadow, some walls are now almost completely destroyed, surviving only as tumbled footings which are difficult to relate to the surrounding boundaries.
- 2.4.5 Drystone walls are extremely difficult to date on grounds of style, as it appears usual for a variety of different styles of wall construction to be in use at any one time. Although there are some diagnostic features, such as the use of through-stones and capping stones, which date typically from the eighteenth century or later, subsequent rebuilding will frequently revert to more traditional or less diagnostic techniques. This is apparent across the whole of the Lyme Park estate, and many sections of damaged walling have been patched in conflicting style. As a result, as with all wall surveys, it is difficult to do more than pinpoint localised features and define some possible general developments.
- 2.4.6 The documentary evidence (*Section 2.3*) broadly indicates that many of the internal walls are likely to be of mid- to late nineteenth century date, and it is probable that until at least the time of Pollett's 1824 map, most of the boundaries within the Park were, in fact, marked by earthen banks. In consequence, any analysis of the internal boundary walls is, for the most part, charting the sequence of wall construction and repair in the nineteenth century. Any conclusions drawn from analysis of the sequence therefore must remain tentative. It has been established, for example, that the areas of Drinkwater Meadow and Knightslow Wood have not changed

significantly since the 1686 survey. If, however, the results of the structural analysis are examined, they suggest that the two were originally one large field which was subsequently divided. This conflicts with cartographic evidence which suggests the opposite, that the boundaries of Knightslow Wood butt onto those of Drinkwater Meadow. The most likely interpretation of this apparently conflicting information is to suggest that cartographic evidence reflects the relationship between the earlier earthen bank boundary markers, whilst the relationships between the standing walls illustrates the sequence in which the boundary was rebuilt in stone.

- 2.4.7 Although it has been established that analysis of the drystone walls will not significantly further illustrate the development of the early boundary system, present knowledge has been enhanced by the discovery, during the non-intensive survey, of some bank and ditch boundary markers (eg. NTSMR 52828, 52789, 52824, 52819, and 52856) which, examined in conjunction with some of the wall lines, may represent an earlier phase of the Park's development.
- 2.4.8 **Results:** despite the evident limitations of the structural analysis, the results are broadly in accord with the cartographic evidence; all of the boundaries which can be shown to be late on the basis of cartographic evidence are also demonstrably late in the wall-building sequence (eg Matrix Nos. 5, 6, 13, 14, 15a, 16a, 19 and 45). This would seem to establish that these were new walls, all constructed after the earlier earthen bank boundaries were rebuilt in stone.
- 2.4.9 Significantly the present boundary walls of the Park are demonstrably early in the building sequence, which accords well with the documentary evidence. One surviving boundary is possibly of greater antiquity than the present external boundary of the Park, a discontinuous wall around the Stag House (Matrix No 48). As there is no direct relationship between any of the other earthen banks and the present Park wall, it proved impossible to establish a relationship between the earliest wall and the other early boundaries.
- 2.4.10 Other boundaries which can be established as early in the building sequence are Matrix Nos. 23, 28, 34/50, 47 and 51. Of these, three are earthen banks (Matrix Nos. 23, 47 and 51), two are the boundaries around Knightslow Wood and Hampers Wood, and the third is around Lord Newton's racing stables (NTSMR 52933). Boundary 20/22 is also potentially early, although there is only one surviving relationship. This possibly related to an estate payment in 1781 to '*Am.thy Brelsford and Co. Masons for walling in Cows House Meadow £8-11-9*'; this is one of the few references to early walling within the park and it could therefore potentially accord with its being sequentially early on the matrix.
- 2.4.11 Boundaries which appear late in the building sequence, but are shown on the 1824 map are Matrix Nos: 3, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 32, 33, 46 and 49. Some of these were shown as significant enclosure boundaries on the 1824 map (for instance Matrix Nos. 3, 18, 21 and 49) and their relatively late relationships probably reflect the later rebuilding in stone of important existing boundaries.

## 2.5 BUILDING STYLES

- 2.5.1 The stylistic form of the walls is remarkably consistent, a significant proportion of the walls are constructed in double style, using randomly-coursed undressed horizontal laminar stones and random through-stones. Only a relatively limited

number of walls have coverbands, and the walls often have dressed top-stones angled down-hill. The most noticeable stylistic conformity lies in the use of coverbands and through-stones. To an extent this might reflect a strong local tradition in wall construction but on the other hand conformity is perhaps to be expected in the relatively stable working practices developed by the long-term management of the Park. It is, therefore, more likely to reflect the intensive construction of internal boundary walls over a relatively short period in the late nineteenth century (See *Section 2.3*). There is no significant difference between the construction style of the Park boundary and the internal walls, although the Park wall is of much earlier date. The present form of the Park boundary wall is not inconsistent with eighteenth and nineteenth century walling techniques, and no part of it can be attributed on the basis of style, to the documented sixteenth century construction date (Banks 1993, Appendix A). It can therefore be argued that the present Park wall was rebuilt at more or less the same time as the internal boundaries.

## 2.6 THE PARK PALE

- 2.6.1 The defining landscape feature of a deer park was its enclosure by a fence or pale, a physical expression of its private nature and its distinctiveness from other areas of hunting such as forests and chases. There is no cartographic record of the area emparked by Sir Piers Legh in the late fourteenth or early fifteenth century, but a demonstrably accurate survey of 1686 shows an area of 610 hectares. By the time of the 1760 survey the extent of the Park had increased to 654 hectares, remaining static up to 1824, when it appeared on Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) with an area of 659 hectares.
- 2.6.2 The original Pale, mentioned in a 1465-6 description of Lyme Park (Earwaker 1880), would probably have been similar to that surrounding other emparked estates, such as Macclesfield Park nearby, or, further afield, Lowther Park in Cumbria (LUAU 1997a). It would have been a wooden fence, erected upon a substantial earthen bank, flanked on either side by quarry ditches. The likely form of the pale boundary closely resembles that of a series of linear earthworks that were discovered during the earlier non-intensive survey of the estate (LUAU 1996a). These included sites NTSMR 52789, 52814, 52824, 52828, 52856, and possibly also 52816, 52819, 52881, and 52914 although the last four are less obviously elements of the group. In general the earthworks are very similar in form and size; they consist of a double-ditched bank, the central bank approximately 3m across and each ditch 1m wide. They do not stand to any great height. The notable exception is feature 52819 which was clearly a drainage feature, its lowest section comprises a central ditch with a bank on either side, however, the upper section was a ditch and single bank and could potentially have been adapted as a drain from a former boundary feature. This group of earthworks are cut by modern boundaries, clearly establishing their prior existence. One boundary (NTSMR 52828) running for nearly 1km, is cut by the East Lodge Gate road, by a series of quarries (NTSMR 52842) and by Lantern Wood. This example clearly predates much of the formal landscape and it is reasonable to suggest that it, and the others, represent surviving elements of the original, or at least an earlier, pale boundary. The earthworks appear to enclose a smaller Park than that seen today. Only segments of the original circuit survive; in one place, however, earthworks (NTSMR 52856) are visible between two stretches of dry-stone wall, suggesting that in many places the original embanked line of the Pale has simply been built over and obscured. It is, therefore, possible to attempt a tentative

reconstruction of the line of the original Pale from the basis of the surviving earthworks, and this is presented as Fig 7. The section which runs from Lantern Wood (NTSMR 52828) to the edge of Elmerhurst Wood (the end of NTSMR 52824) can be reconstructed with relative confidence. To the south, however, the early line of the Pale is less certain, and over Park Moor it can not be established reliably as it has proved impossible to determine whether earthwork NTSMR 52914 was a part of the Pale or of an internal boundary. The extent of this early park is at its greatest possible extent is likely to have been no more than 510 hectares which is considerably less than the 610 hectares for the area of the 1686 park, consequently it is probable that this park boundary pre-dates the 1686 survey.

- 2.6.3 The Pale is thought to have been replaced by a stone wall (c1598) under licence granted by Elizabeth I (Banks 1993, Appendix A), although nothing of that original wall was recognised by this survey. It seems likely that when the new boundary wall was built it took in significantly more land, increasing the area of Park to about 610 hectares as indicated by the 1686 survey. Between the surveys of 1686 and 1760 the Park increased in size, gaining some 44 hectares, but after that remained effectively the same, increasing only from 654 to 659 hectares in 1824 and such a small difference could reflect simply survey errors. The Park wall described by Marriott (1810), and mapped by Pollett (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) is sufficiently similar in form and layout to that surviving today as to be regarded as one and the same. There are, however, significant changes in its layout at the northern end of the Park. In 1824 the boundary followed a line through the North Parkgate, and in this area a line of the Pale was observed during a watching brief during the laying of the North-West Water trunk main (Nevell 1994). It was subsequently extended as far as the present A6 road after the construction of the railway and the Bollinhurst and Horse Coppice reservoirs in c1870. Elsewhere there appears to have been little alteration. The fields of Mare Coppice, Knott and Pursefield have not changed significantly in area since the 1686 survey, and it can thus be suggested that the present boundary follows the seventeenth century line, running to the west of the Mare Coppice and Knott fields, forming the present south-western boundary of Pursefield.

## 2.7 STAG HOUSE ENCLOSURE

- 2.7.1 Pollett's 1824 map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) shows a discontinuous boundary (NTSMR 52910) to the north and east of the Stag House, on Park Moor. This survey established that it extended towards, and was apparently cut by, the Park boundary, before continuing south from the present Park wall to enclose a small hillock. The continuation does not appear to relate to the present field system on the Sponds, which was largely created in the 1770s (Banks 1993 Appendix A) and the boundary is not shown on the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), implying that it had fallen out of use by that date. It would thus appear to be of relatively early date, and it seems reasonable to suggest that it in fact formed part of an enclosure around the original Stag House, implying contemporaneity. It seems likely that on Park Moor boundaries have remained little changed since the 1686 survey, adding weight to the suggestion that the Stag House, or an earlier building on the same site, was of early date. Indeed, a painting of Lyme Park executed around 1660-70 shows a building in the same place as the present Stag House, which was presumably the 'castle on the moors' referred to by several authors (Marshall 1982, 135). There is a possibility that the site was rebuilt as there is a payment recorded in 1728 for '...Stone gott and used at the new tower on Park Moore as per receipt...' (Banks

1993 Appendix A). However, it is also possible that this refers to the Lantern as there is a reference in the following year (1729) of payment for stone for ‘...136 load of Wall Stone used in the Foundations on th[e] South Front, att the new Lanth[orn] on Cader-browe ...’.

- 2.7.2 While it is difficult to speculate on the function of the earlier structure on the basis of its depiction on the 1676 painting, it seems likely that it was an enclosed hunting lodge (Plate 1). However, a recent excavation of the ruined Stag House demonstrates that it is a relatively recent structure of nineteenth century date, and that there was no evidence of an earlier structure beneath it (Milln letter 24<sup>th</sup> May 2005). However, this does not preclude the possibility that there was an earlier structure in the environs of the present Stag House.

## 2.8 CONCLUSION AND SUMMARY

- 2.8.1 The development and chronology of the Park boundaries was examined through field survey, structural, and documentary analysis. Viewed in isolation the techniques each added only a little to the history of the enclosure of Lyme Park, but when considered together the three surveys allowed considerably greater insight into the development of the boundary system within, and enclosing, the Park.
- 2.8.2 The boundaries of the original Park were enclosed by a Pale shortly after it was granted to Sir Piers Legh in 1398. A more general survey in 1996 (LUAU 1996a) recovered evidence establishing the survival of several stretches of bank and ditch, which were, almost certainly, parts of the Pale boundary. The fact that, in places, they are overlain by later walls, establishes their relative antiquity. The suggested line of the Pale is quite well-defined in the northern part of the park, but to the south it has been overlain by later dry-stone walls and consequently the precise line of the early boundary cannot be reliably established there. It can be argued, however, that the dearth of visible earthwork boundaries in the southern part of the park, indicates that the original boundary followed the present line around Park Moor. However, the present park boundary cuts through the Stag enclosure which would suggest that the Stag lodge was an earlier feature and may possibly indicate that the original park boundary extended to the north of the Stag enclosure. One section of double-ditched bank (NTSMR 52914) was identified, running west from the present line of the Park wall, and it could be argued that this was the line of a former park boundary, possibly. Alternatively it could have been only an internal division, defining the edge of Park Moor, rather than the park pale. The possibility that it did, in fact, mark the Park boundary, linking up with boundaries on the other side of Park Moor (Matrix Nos 3 and 40), cannot be entirely dismissed, however, and if that were to be the case, it would mean that the original Park was considerably smaller than its 1824 extent.
- 2.8.3 Documentary evidence indicates that the Pale was replaced by a stone wall c1598, and, although the present wall lies on the same line, detailed structural analysis appears to suggest that nothing of that wall survives in a recognisable state today. In any case any stone wall is unlikely to last unaltered for 300-400 years and we would not necessarily expect to find evidence of the 1598 wall if it had been completely rebuilt. Field survey suggests that the sixteenth century wall took more land into the Park, but after that cartographic and documentary evidence, alongside that from field survey, suggests that the area of the Park changed little. Estimated at 610 hectares on the basis of the 1686 survey, it had increased to 654 hectares by 1750, but thereafter remained static, taking in only another four hectares up to 1824 (Figs 27 and 30). On

this basis it is reasonable to suggest that the boundary and layout of the Park had changed relatively little between 1598 and 1824, and certainly many of the fields and enclosures mentioned in 1686 remain recognisable today.

- 2.8.4 Structural analysis of the standing drystone walls and the relationships between individual elements suggest that most were constructed in the last century. It was during this period that the only significant change was made to the boundary of the Park, when the layout of the Park was altered to accommodate a railway line, and to incorporate the Horse Coppice and Bollinhurst reservoirs. At this point it appears to have reached its greatest extent.

---

### 3. ROADS, VIEWS AND AVENUES

---

#### 3.1 INTRODUCTION

- 3.1.1 A survey of the roads and avenues of the Park was undertaken (Figs 8-18). It examined and recorded the Lime Avenue, the *Patte d'oie*, the Macclesfield Drive, the Green Drive, the Hawthorn Drive, the Cage Drive and the Main Drive. The survey included the identification of any trees surviving from the plantings defining the above landscape features, as well as associated earthworks and other related features.

#### 3.2 LIME AVENUE

- 3.2.1 **Topography:** the Lime Avenue is situated on the southern side of Lyme Hall (Plates 23b and 24a/b); it runs from a point just south of the lake, through Calves Croft, to Knightslow Wood. From a central point on the southern face of the Hall, it provides a tree-lined vista through Calves Croft and Knightslow Wood, aligned on the Stag House, which is situated on top of Park Moor. This building was described by Pococke (nd) in 1750 as '*an old castle whited up which is seen at a great distance*', suggesting its deliberate incorporation within the 'view'.
- 3.2.2 **Summary history:** this avenue was cleared and planted before 1676; it splits the relict woodland of Calves Croft in two, and extends the view from the Hall beyond the old Park wall, to Park Moor. The equestrian portrait (1676: now at Lyme Park (Plate 1)) shows the avenue in the landscape background leading to the Stag House (or its predecessor) in the distance. A wrought iron *claire voie* screen is shown at either end of the avenue in Calves Croft.
- 3.2.3 Landscaping planned in 1740 (JRL/1740) proposed the removal of many of the trees within the avenue, in order to create isolated groups of trees, whilst still maintaining the open view through Knightslow Wood to the Stag House on Park Moor, however, this scheme was never implemented. Much of the relict woodland in the Park was felled in the late eighteenth century and sold.
- 3.2.4 Between 1840 and 1860 much of the Lime Avenue was replanted in order to restore it to an avenue of paired trees spaced at 6.7m intervals (Banks 1993, Appendix A). Shortly after the Second World War, c1950, the Lime Avenue was allowed to fall into disrepair and many of the trees were felled or blown down.
- 3.2.5 A programme of restoration of Lime Avenue was undertaken in two phases in 1997/98 and 1998/99. In the first phase the fence between the park and garden was replaced with iron hurdles in accordance with a design that was recorded on early twentieth century photographs. The path from the Swine Ground (car park) to Hampers Bridge was slightly realigned to make it more robust and more sympathetic to the landscape. The first 20 replacement trees, of the 86 that were needed, were planted (Lyme Park drawing: LY/SS 50/1). All tree guards were built in line with the avenue.
- 3.2.6 The second phase entailed the regrading of the surface of the avenue before being reseeded. The earthworks from the 1980's pitch and put were levelled and restored to parkland. The iron gate and hurdles at the southern end of avenue were installed in



accordance with the design of other park gates. The vista was fully reopened up in Knightslow wood. The unsightly wire and steel post fence between avenue and the East part of the area was removed allowing fallow deer to graze the area. Any trees growing alongside the avenue were felled eg silver birch to keep the avenue open. Rest of the trees planted. No work was done on the Lime Avenue ponds which are in desperate need of restoration.

- 3.2.7 **Survey context:** whilst the Lime Avenue still remains recognisable, its form and planting regime have both changed. The aim of the survey was to identify the original form and planting of the avenue, to attempt to recognise the conjectured 6.70m spacing of the seventeenth century layout, and also to attempt to identify the original locations of the *claire voie* screens.
- 3.2.8 **Survey Results (Figs 9-11):** most older trees survive at the northern end of the avenue, closer to the house. Seven large lime trees remain on the east side, and eight on the west. To the south the line of the planting is broken in a number of places, on both sides of the avenue, but a number of mature trees continue it to the end of the pond (NTSMR 52880) on the western side of the avenue. These trees appear to have been deliberately planted at a slight angle, in order to make them grow slightly outwards from the avenue. This was probably intended to prevent the mature canopies from restricting the vista.
- 3.2.9 The former positions of three of the missing trees were identified on the eastern side of the avenue, but the positions of the remainder of the lost trees cannot be reconstructed with accuracy because the formal layout (at intervals of 6.7m) no longer survives. The distance between mature trees now ranges from 5.4m to around 7.6m, although some are at 6.7m intervals.
- 3.2.10 Beyond the pond, to the west of the avenue (NTSMR 52880), there are no mature trees on the former line of the planting. There is a single mature lime, similar in size to those at the north end of the avenue, at the north-east corner of the pond, although it lies off the line. From this point onwards, the avenue has been replanted with lime trees in the recent past, but on both sides the limes are interspersed by oaks, hawthorns and willows.
- 3.2.11 The Lime Avenue has a double earthen bank on the eastern side (Figs 9-11) although the outer bank was only visible for the first c100m from the northern end. It was not possible to determine whether this originally continued further to the south; a large drainage channel begins c70m to the south. The banks survive to approximately 0.7m in height, and the ditch between, having silted up slightly, is now only c0.4m deep. A drainage channel to the east dates from the early nineteenth century (GMCRO E17/210/167), and is associated with the drainage system running from Park Moor to the basin on the west of the avenue. On the west side of the avenue there is only evidence for a single, smaller bank, surviving to c0.5m in height.
- 3.2.12 At the southern end of Calves Croft is a high wall. The point in this wall where the Lime Avenue passed into Knightslow Wood appears to have been the location the southern *claire voie* screen, as shown on the 1676 equestrian portrait (Plate 1). This was a white-painted pair of decorative wrought-iron screens but nothing now remains of the ironwork or its fixings; a gap in the present day wall is now closed by a wooden gate. The northern *claire voie* was set to the south of the lake, in front of the hall. The form of the original boundary, within which the *claire voie* was set, is unknown; some footings of a wall survive on the line of the boundary but this may

- be of a much later date than the *claire voie*. Again there is no physical evidence of the former screen.
- 3.2.13 Beyond the wall which runs between Calves Croft and Knightslow Wood, the Lime Avenue no longer contains any lime trees. Knightslow was afforested around 1790, and a path was left along the line of the Lime Avenue, in order to keep the view to the Stag House clear. Most of the wood was felled in the early twentieth century, and replanted shortly afterwards. To the west of the avenue the trees are now mainly oak and beech, interspersed with Scots pine, whilst to the east, nearly all the trees are Scots pine.
- 3.2.14 Along the line of the avenue, as well as along the track to Bowstones Gate, some mature beech trees were not felled and they date from around 1810. During the survey of the Lime Avenue in Knightslow Wood, five large beeches (trees 781, 787, 798, 810, and 811) were recorded at the edge of the avenue, and another, slightly younger, beech (tree 788) had clearly been trimmed on the side facing the avenue. The survey also noted six large beech tree stumps along the eastern edge of the avenue. It therefore seems apparent that the Lime Avenue was in fact lined by beech trees as it crossed Knightslow, presumably from the late eighteenth century when the Wood was planted.
- 3.2.15 Within Knightslow Wood is a series of circular flat-topped mounds on either side of Lime Avenue, which are up between 3m and 9m away from the avenue edge. The mounds are up to 7m across, they are deliberately constructed features and are not just tree stump mounds. For the most part they are in pairs, diametrically opposite each other. The only exception is mound 893 which does not have a counterpart; however, there is a modern track immediately opposite this mound and the construction of the track may have resulted in the loss of the opposite mound. Although these mounds have, in the past, been interpreted as prehistoric funerary mounds and are scheduled as such; their very close and deliberate association with Lime Avenue demonstrates that they are landscaped features associated with the avenue. Their precise function is unknown, but it is possible to conjecture that they were platforms for some form of *claire voie* type structures that would have defined and highlighted the vista.
- 3.2.16 Beyond Knightslow there is no evidence for a physical continuation of the Lime Avenue, and it is probable that it was never planted beyond that point. The Stag House would have been visible without any further need for landscaping or delineation.
- 3.2.17 **Conclusions:** no trees from the original planting survive in the Lime Avenue. Those at the northern end of the avenue probably date from replanting undertaken between 1840 and 1860 (Banks 1993, Appendix A), while the vista through Knightslow wood was lined with beech trees which probably date from around 1810. In consequence the original planting regime cannot be reconstructed with certainty. It is, however, likely that many of the replacements, would have been positioned immediately next to, or in the exact place of, fallen or removed trees. At the northern end the trees are well-paired across the avenue and were planted between 6.3m and 7.4m apart. As they all appear to have been planted at around the same time, it is reasonable to suggest that they were planted in a similar layout to the trees they replaced. The average spacing is close to 6.7m, particularly if the trees were replaced without careful measurement. A slight deviation from the expected separation would occur if they were planted adjacent to the removed stumps of their predecessors. Some of the

surviving trees (559 and 560) appear to maintain the 6.7m separation, and a stump 13.4m (double the spacing) to the north continues it. It thus seems reasonable to suggest that the original spacing was c6.7m, but not to suggest that any of the trees survive from the original planting. Some marker trees for the continuation of the avenue have been located in Knightslow Wood, although many of these remain only as stumps; all the trees identified were beech and probably date from the early nineteenth century, before Knightslow was afforested.

- 3.2.18 A single bank was recorded on either side of the Lime Avenue, running for the entire length of Calves Croft. Marriot's description of 1810, however, records '*a capacious double mound*' on either side of the avenue. A single stretch of this double mound survives on the eastern side at the northern end of the avenue, although it is heavily overgrown. It is suggested that much of the outer bank would have been removed during extensive changes to the drainage of the Park in the early nineteenth century. It appears likely that the position of the southern *claire voie* screen is now occupied by wooden gates in the wall between Calves Croft and Knightslow Wood. The position of the northern *claire voie* can be suggested with confidence, but there are no surviving features to confirm its location.

### 3.3 PATTE D'OIE

- 3.3.1 **Topography:** the *Patte d'oie* was formed by the addition of two diverging lines of sight (at roughly 45°) to either side of the Lime Avenue, in order to create three views extending from one station. The western ray framed a view to Paddock Cottage in Pursefield, while the eastern ray framed a view to the Game Keeper's House at Bowstone Gate, on Park Moor. It is typically believed that the focus of the *Patte d'oie* was from the south terrace of the Hall.
- 3.3.2 **Summary history:** the *Patte d'oie* was created at sometime between 1660 and 1676. The term *Patte d'oie*, literally Goose's Foot, reflects the tripartite layout. The form of the *Patte d'oie* is uncertain but its existence is implied by three paintings, dating from c1676 (LP), c1695/6, and c1710 (Plate 2). The first, showing the view from Cage Hill, clearly shows the Lime Avenue leading to the Stag House on Park Moor, and also shows the Paddock Lodge. Although there is an evident line of sight between the Paddock Lodge and the hall, there are no tree avenues shown between. The second painting (c1695/6), a view from slightly lower down Cage Hill, shows the Lime Avenue on Park Moor, but not the Stag House (Plate 2). It also shows Paddock Lodge and the Gamekeeper's Lodge, but the angle of the picture is too low to show any vistas relating to the *Patte d'oie*. The third picture (c1710) was painted from the foot of Cage Hill and again shows Paddock Lodge and the Gamekeeper's Lodge, and again the angle of the picture is too low to show any *Patte d'oie* vistas (Plate 2).
- 3.3.3 The *Patte d'oie* is not shown on the landscape proposal of c1740 (JRL/1740), which would suggest either that it had been lost by that date, or had fallen from fashion and was not to be included within the proposed new landscape. Interestingly, the Lime Avenue is not shown in the proposal, and yet it has survived to the present day, demonstrating that a lot of the proposed landscaping around Calf Croft and Hampers never came to fruition. The absence, therefore, of the *Patte d'oie* from the proposal does not necessarily indicate that it had gone by this time. The Paddock Lodge and the Gamekeeper's Lodge are positioned in appropriate locations to enable a 91° angle between their respective lines of sight from the centre of the hall, and this is

remarkably close to the ideal angular separation of 90°. Both buildings are believed to have been built in the seventeenth century and it is unlikely that coincidence is responsible for them being located on high points at such a precise angular separation. It is therefore probable that they were specifically constructed to enable the *Patte d'oe* vistas at some stage in the seventeenth century prior to the 1676 equestrian painting (Plate 1).

- 3.3.4 Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) does not reveal any evidence of the *Patte d'oe* vistas and it is to be presumed that it had become disused by this date. The form of the documented *Patte d'oe* is very uncertain, the structures at each end of the *Patte d'oe* are clearly shown on the seventeenth century paintings but no other landscape features are represented. It is possible that the vistas were no more than lines of sight formed by the felling of a select number of trees rather than formalised avenues such as the Lime Avenue. Such a vista would become overgrown and altered beyond recognition probably quite quickly as fashions changed.
- 3.3.5 **Survey context:** the aim of the survey was to examine the survival and extent of the *Patte d'oe*, and its form and proportions (Figs 9-10). The origin of the *Patte d'oe* has long been thought to be focused on the south terrace of the Hall. The survey was not able to provide physical evidence for an avenue or vista focused on the Hall, but was able to identify a possible vista centred on the northern end of the Lime Avenue, at the northern *claire voie* screen.
- 3.3.6 **Eastern ray:** the survey did not find any evidence of earthworks marking the line of either ray of the *Patte d'oe*, on either of the possible alignments (from the south terrace or from the *claire voie* screen). This presumably implies that any surviving elements of the *Patte d'oe* would be in the less tangible form of alignments of trees, or possibly land boundaries. As the *Patte d'oe* was potentially defunct by c1740 (JRL/1740), any surviving trees would have to date from before this time, and most probably from its creation in the late seventeenth century. There are no trees of this antiquity in the entirety of Lyme Park. There are, however, several very mature beech and oak trees in the north-eastern part of Calves Croft, and several of these do lie on an alignment running from the north end of the Lime Avenue (location of the putative north *claire voie* screen) to the Gamekeeper's Lodge. There appear to be four trees marking the western side, and two trees marking the eastern side of this possible alignment (Figs 10-11). All the trees along the western side are very old English oaks (trees 58, 59, 169 and 173); tree 561 is not as big and therefore as old, but is on the same line; the trees for the most part are spaced at multiples of 18m apart. There is a 35m gap between the '*claire voie*' and tree 58, and from there the separations identified between recorded trees are 36m, 71m, 47m and 144m. Tree 169 is about 2m off the line of the vista, and the separation between trees 169 and 173 (47m) is slightly short of three times the suggested 18m separation (54m). The mature oak on the opposite side (tree 63) is approximately equidistant from trees 59 and 169, which have a 70m separation. The implication is that, if this represents the eastern ray of the *Patte d'oe*, many of the trees have been lost. It seems that the trees of the *Patte d'oe* were widely spaced (c18m) which is, significantly, the same separation as that identified along the Green Drive. The large tree on the alignment at the corner of Hampers Wood (tree 168) is a horse chestnut, and probably dates from the mid-eighteenth century, around the same time as the plantation of Hampers Wood. The proposed eastern edge of the former *Patte d'oe* also aligns very closely with the wall which runs along the south-western edge of Hampers Wood. Although the present boundary is demonstrably much later (around 1830) than the *Patte d'oe*

(GMCRO E17/210/30 (1850 tithe map)), this alignment was shown on the landscape proposal of 1740 (JRL/1740). This element of that proposal was never implemented, but its characteristic line was possibly intended to preserve a vista between the *claire voie* and the Game keepers lodge. If this was the case then the focus of that vista was at the *claire voie* screen rather than the hall. It is possible therefore that the later south-western edge of Hampers was also modelled to allow for a vista between these points although there is no evidence that there was one in existence during the interim period.

- 3.3.7 The alternative line of the eastern ray between the southern terrace and the Game keepers Lodge would have passed through Hampers Wood. Following this route through Calves Croft, there are three pairs of trees planted along the edges of the projected alignment. The pair on the western side are mature English oaks (trees 162 and 163), planted very close together, probably giving the impression of a single tree when viewed from the Hall. On the opposite side of the possible avenue is another pair of trees, a mature ash (tree 165) and a sycamore (tree 166), but they are not of the same antiquity as the oaks. Heading back northwards towards the house there is another pair, this time of beeches, on the east of the ray (Trees 159 and 160).
- 3.3.8 This is by no means conclusive evidence for a planted avenue, and three further pieces of evidence reduce the likelihood. Firstly, there is a very mature beech tree (Tree 161) in the centre of the proposed avenue. Comparing the size of this tree with others in the park of similar size that have been dated, this tree would appear to date from the mid- to late eighteenth century, when the *Patte d'oise* was possibly still functional. It is probable that this tree, along with the two oaks described earlier (Trees 162 and 163) are amongst the oldest surviving trees in the Park. Secondly, there are several other pairs, or groups of trees within the eastern area of Calves Croft, to the north of Hampers Wood. These are mainly very mature trees associated with early parkland planting within Calves Croft. They include a pair of oaks (Trees 4 and 6), and a pair of fine, mature yews (Trees 33 and 35 (not shown on Figs 10-11)), along with two stands of lime (Trees 16-18, 19 and 21) and a nearby stand of oaks (Trees 27-29 (not shown on Figs 10-11)). There are also many large individual trees remaining in this area of Calves Croft, mainly English oaks, a few beech, and a larch (Tree 25). Thirdly, there is no surviving evidence for the *Patte d'oise* within Hampers Wood. The Kitchen Garden was in this area of Hampers Wood during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, and it is extremely unlikely that the *Patte d'oise* would have run through such an area. This evidence suggests that the alignment of the pairs of trees between the Game Keeper's Cottage and the south terrace of the Hall, could be coincidental, and that the trees were remnants of the eighteenth century landscaping within the eastern part of Calves Croft.
- 3.3.9 **Western ray:** there are no definitely identifiable remains of the western ray of the *Patte d'oise*. Once again there is nothing indicated in the documentary evidence, and no alignment is shown on the landscape proposal of 1740 (JRL/1740). If the view originated at the Hall, however, it would have passed over the corner of the sunken garden in Swine Park, which would have been distracting to the eye, whereas the view from the north *claire voie* screen would pass more harmoniously over Calves Croft and Drinkwater Meadow. There is, on the line of a ray originating from the house, a pair of possible parallel alignments; the northernmost comprises trees 1059, 1060, 1064, 1068 and 1053, and the southernmost comprises trees 1052, 1067 and 1063. The trees are all fairly young and are within an area of for the most part randomly scattered trees and thus the alignments could be coincidental. If the trees

do relate to the *Patte d'oise* then they must be replacements, planted on the sites of much earlier trees. The separations between the trees are 7.5m, 16m, 17m, 32m, 16m and 49m, and there does appear to be an approximate common module of 8m. It remains, therefore, a slight possibility that these trees reflect the residual line of the *Patte d'oise*. It is possibly significant that there was a late nineteenth century vista, through from the southern terrace towards Hampers, shown on a series of photographs taken (Country Life 1904: Plate 23). These do not show any formalised tree alignments but do reflect an attempt to open up a line of site out from the hall, although this only extends as far as Hampers wood.

- 3.3.10 **Conclusions:** no earthwork evidence for either ray of the *Patte d'oise* was identified during the survey, which makes interpretation very difficult, especially as the *Patte d'oise* was removed before any of the surviving trees within the Park were planted. Although the *Patte d'oise* is thought to have passed through what is now Hampers Wood, the second of the two possible alignments, from the northern *claire voie* exhibits much more potential as a vista. The alignment of the wall along the edge of Hampers may only be a coincidence, but it is potentially significant, and may represent a residual element of a vista. All the trees in the putative alignment are of the same species, are of roughly the same age, and appear to be formally spaced in relation to each other, at about 18m separation. There are, however, no associated earthworks as there were in the Lime Avenue, and the evidence remains far from conclusive. Although there is clear evidence for a vista between the *claire voie* and the Game keepers cottage, this need not necessarily be a survival of the *Patte d'oise*, but instead may be a nineteenth century revival of a vista, which was relocated to the former location of the *claire voie* to enable a line of sight no longer easily achievable from the Hall.
- 3.3.11 There are many mature oaks and beeches spaced around the north-eastern part of Calves Croft and it is possible to construct essentially spurious alignments between many of them. It is very important to avoid attaching too much significance to trees which post-date the feature they are thought to reflect.
- 3.3.12 If the western ray of the *Patte d'oise* originated from the house, then there are some alignments of trees which may be of significance. They are, however, all relatively young trees, and only significant if they have been planted in the precise locations of earlier specimens.
- 3.3.13 The survey was not able to determine adequately which of the two suggested foci lay at the centre of the *Patte d'oise* and there is also the possibility that at different times both served as the origin of the views. The *Patte d'oise* is too poorly documented for the evidence to provide a reliable guide to its development.

### 3.4 MACCLESFIELD DRIVE

- 3.4.1 **Topography:** the Drive begins at West Park Gate and proceeds over Hase Bank, hugging the contours as it gently ascends to a point due west of the Knott, where it turns sharply east and passes north of the Knott, and south of Turtle Brew, before rising up to the northern forecourt of the Hall. It provides a scenic approach to the Hall, travelling across bleak moorland before turning sharply over the brow of a hill to reveal carefully designed views of the main features of the Park landscape, against the backdrop of the Pennine countryside. The approach to the hall provides a

- dramatic view of the Hall standing on a walled terrace overlooking the gardens to the west (Plate 12a).
- 3.4.2 **Historical summary:** the Macclesfield Drive was the main driveway to the Hall from its construction sometime between 1388 and 1465, until the late 1850s when it was superseded by the Hawthorne and Green Drives. This was the main route into the Park from the direction of Macclesfield, and in particular from the main road at Pott Shrigley to the south-west. Prior to the construction of the Bull Pen terrace the Macclesfield Drive led up a steep slope into a rectangular, sloping forecourt in front of the western facade of the hall as shown on the 1740 landscape proposal. The same mapping shows an alternative, and less well-defined route splitting off from the Macclesfield Drive, passing to the south of the stable block and leading to the northern forecourt of the hall. This section is also shown, curving to the west, on a painting of the north side of the hall c1695/6 (Plate 2). An undated plan of the West Frontage, but which dates to some time before Wyatt's proposals (1813), and before the construction of the Bull Pen terrace, shows the Macclesfield Drive principally leading up to the north frontage. A secondary service road leads round to a forecourt reduced in size by comparison with that shown on the 1740 proposal. By the time of Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) the Bull Pen terrace has been constructed and the only course of the Macclesfield Drive is to the north forecourt.
- 3.4.3 With the arrival of the railway to Disley in 1854 (LUAU 1996a, 23), the focus of the Park shifted from the south-west to the north, and the Macclesfield Drive was superseded as the major approach road to the Park by the Green Drive, when a new Main Lodge was constructed on the Disley Road, by Alfred Darbyshire in 1860 (Banks 1993).
- 3.4.4 Darbyshire built a new West Park Gate Lodge at the end of Pursefield Drive at the same time; this followed extensive tree planting, mainly Scots pines and larches, during the 1830s. All these improvements led to the Pursefield Drive becoming the second approach road to the Hall, and shortly after the re-orientation of the Park, it was the main approach from Pott Shrigley and the south-west. In consequence the status of the Macclesfield Drive diminished rapidly, and it went out of use towards the end of the nineteenth century. Part of the Drive is now not even inside the present Park boundary.
- 3.4.5 Parts of the Drive were lined with trees until the mid nineteenth century, and there were scattered relict forest trees across the area of Hase Bank on the initial part of the approach to the hall (Banks 1993, 2.6). Such a screen of trees would have hidden the various features of the Park from visitors until the optimum viewpoint was reached.
- 3.4.6 **Survey results:** the survey of the Macclesfield Drive revealed a pattern similar to those of the Green and Hawthorn Drives (Figs 12-14), where the Drives were cut into the side of the hill in order to produce a level bed for the track. The main difference is that the Macclesfield Drive rises constantly as it runs up Hase bank, so the cross-slope is more variable. The Drive was cleverly routed to keep the gradient uniform throughout the rise; where it turns east, and descends past the Knott it is on a slight embankment up to c1.0m high.
- 3.4.7 To the east of the Knott the Drive has been re-aligned, bending to the south to join the Pursefield Drive which had subsequently become a more important route. Prior to this, the Macclesfield Drive continued in a more easterly direction, skirting the edge of Turtle Brew. Traces of this route were noted during the field survey; a low

- bank c0.4m in height is visible running across the field from Turtle Brew to the bend in the present Macclesfield Drive.
- 3.4.8 By around 1740 a series of views had been established from the Macclesfield Drive; north of the Knott to the Cage, the Hall, the Lantern, Paddock Lodge, and the Gamekeepers Cottage (Bowstones). By 1825 a further view was created from the approach past the Knott; to the new plantation of Scots pine upon the highest point in Knightslow Wood (Banks 1993).
- 3.4.9 No trace of the Macclesfield Drive survives through Swine Park, which has been altered many times, although the 1740 landscape proposal and Pollets map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) indicate that it followed the southern edges of Turtle Brew and Crow Wood around the north of Swine Park. From here the Drive ascended to the northern forecourt of the house by a line of lime trees which was originally planted along the Drive in the late eighteenth century. A recent core sample from one of the limes has shown them to be only 121 years old, which means they would have been planted shortly after the stables were relocated to their present position by Darbyshire in c1870 (M Mortimer pers comm). The construction of the Bull Pen terrace and the extensive landscaping of Swine park has removed all evidence for the earlier course of the drive up to the former western forecourt of the Hall.
- 3.4.10 There are now no trees lining the Macclesfield Drive. Documentary evidence suggests that it was originally marked by trees, and evidence for this was observed in the form of slight mounds along the western side of the Drive between West Park Gate and Hase Bank. The mounds are all very similar in form being small platforms along the western edge of the road; they are about 3m across, up to 0.4m in height, and are roughly circular in plan. Maps of the Park do not show any trees along the Drive until the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31), when four are shown on this section.
- 3.4.11 At its eastern end the former line of the Drive, prior to the removal of the stable block, is shown on Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167), the tithe map (1850: GMCRO E17/210/30) and as a line of trees on the 2nd edition OS map (1897) (Fig 32). It extends eastwards away from the present road, and ran parallel to the northern facade of the gardens; the alignment of this section of the road is represented by the surviving line of trees.
- 3.4.12 **Conclusions:** the survey has demonstrated the re-routing of Macclesfield Drive, to the east of the Knott, which diverts to follow the line of Pursefield Drive. It is shown in its original alignment on the 1850 tithe map but had changed to the present alignment by the time of the 2nd edition OS map (1897) (Fig 32).
- 3.4.13 The survey has identified several tree platforms along the western edge of the Drive. No trees are shown in this area by Pollett's map of 1824 (Figs 27 and 30), but a few scattered trees are shown on the tithe map (1850: GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31). This would suggest that either the scattered trees were planted between 1824 and 1850, or more likely, that their low number meant that they were not sufficiently important for Pollett to record them.

### 3.5 CAGE DRIVE



- 3.5.1 **Topography:** the Cage Drive is the most easterly of the drives on Cage Hill. It runs from the forecourt of the Hall to the south (Plates 12b and 23a), following the ridge of Cage Hill as far as the Cage. Beyond the Cage, the Drive continues along the ridge of Cage Hill and merges with the Green Drive, which extends to the North Park Gate.
- 3.5.2 **Summary history:** the first Cage was probably a hunting lodge, which was in place by c1580. This was replaced in 1737 by a stone structure, built by Peter Platt to a design by Giacomo Leoni (Banks 1993): It provided views to the Park boundaries and all the Park buildings, as well as extensive panoramic views of the surrounding countryside. The Drive from the Cage to the Hall dates from around this time, as a walk up the ridge of Cage Hill: it is marked by irregularly-spaced groups of conifers as shown on the landscape proposal of 1740.
- 3.5.3 In Smith's painting of 1745 only two pairs of trees are shown between the Cage and the Hall (Plate 3a), but by 1824 Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167) shows three pairs of trees and six other individual specimens between the House and the Cage, whilst the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) shows them as they stand presently at the south end of the Cage Drive, but with three extra trees, now gone, further up the hill. The 2nd edition Ordnance Survey map of 1897 shows the same trees, except that one of the three trees higher up Cage Hill is missing. Photographic views of the Cage from the early twentieth century all show the characteristic three pairs of trees. In 1810 it was described by Marriott (1810) as a '*long primitive avenue over Cage Hill*'. There is no documentary evidence for the Cage Drive to the north of the Cage.
- 3.5.4 **Survey results:** as the Cage Drive follows the natural ridge of Cage Hill, very little remodelling of the landscape was required. The only earthwork evidence recorded in the survey was a small bank c0.3m high on the eastern side of the drive, just north of the Cage (Figs 15-18).
- 3.5.5 Around the Cage itself the ground is heavily eroded and many areas are completely denuded of grass. It is no longer possible to determine any relationship between the Drive and the Cage, consequently it is not known whether the Drive passed around both sides of the Cage, as at the Round on the East Approach Road, or passed on only one side, or if it was broken by the Cage.
- 3.5.6 The sycamores still present on the Cage Drive closely resemble those on the Green Drive. The differences between Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) and the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) suggest different arrangements of trees between the two surveys, which would accord with documentary evidence for a replanting in c1840 (*Section 4.7.10*). The survey revealed that the trees on Cage Drive are spaced at roughly 20m intervals although there is much greater variability displayed than along the Green Drive.
- 3.5.7 **Conclusions:** the functional history of the Cage Drive is uncertain. In the 1740 landscape proposal it is shown as an ornamental avenue and vista leading between the hall and the Cage, lined by trees on either side; there was no depiction of a continuation to the north of the Cage. Similarly on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) the Cage Drive is shown as a designed aesthetic feature rather than a communication route. While there are surface indications of a route linking the Cage to the northern end of the Green Drive, these are consistent with pedestrian traffic and there is no indication that this was a carriage drive. Neither the surface or cartographic evidence would suggest that the Cage Drive was ever the principal

drive-way to the north end of the park. Differences in the layout of trees between the various cartographic representations suggest that it was subject to some replanting between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), possibly at the same time that the Green Drive was replanted. A core from one of these trees would prove useful for further analysis of the development of the Drive.

- 3.5.8 The summit of Cage Hill around the Cage building is badly eroded and all detail of the Drive in this area appears to be lost.

### 3.6 THE GREEN DRIVE

- 3.6.1 **Topography:** the Green Drive was cut into the side of Cage Hill, following the contour around the hill to give a much flatter, and more direct, route to the Hall, in comparison to the Cage Drive (Plate 12a). It began at a point to the east of the Smithy, near Bollinghurst Brook, and followed the ridge of Cage Hill until it reached a level roughly equal to that of the Hall. From this point the Green Drive hugged the contour along the western side of Cage Hill to the northern forecourt of the Hall.

- 3.6.2 **Summary History:** the Green Drive was re-named this century when it was turfed over, prior to that it was known either as the 'Road to the North Gate' or the 'Mid-way Drive'. The exact date of the creation of the Green Drive is unclear. The earliest representations of the drive are on the late seventeenth paintings of the northern facade of the hall which all show a very prominent drive extending straight out from the main gates, in line with Lime Avenue, clearly corresponding with the route of the Green Drive. One of the paintings (dated to 1695/6: LP) shows an off-shoot to the west which led along the line of either the Hawthorn Drive or down towards the Macclesfield Drive (Plate 2). A similar situation is represented on the 1740 Landscape proposal (JRL/1740) which also shows the Green Drive as the most prominent of the three north/south drives, but also shows the narrower line of the Hawthorn Drive which extended past the former stables. The similarity of the depiction between this map and the earlier paintings would imply that these drives were in existence in 1740 rather than simply 'proposals'. It is significant that the lower drive (Hawthorn) is marked as the 'Road to Disley', whereas neither the Cage or the Green Drives have such annotations. This may suggest that the principal north/south route, at this time, was along the Hawthorn Drive and that the Green Drive was a landscaped drive serving principally the hall.

- 3.6.3 The earliest painting (1660-70) shows only the Cage and Green Drives, and it may be argued that the Green Drive pre-dates Hawthorn Drive. It is also possible, however, that Hawthorn Drive was the original route to the north, but of insufficient importance to depict on the painting. Along with Lime Avenue the Green Drive provides a symmetrical line extending out from the facade of the hall, and was probably constructed at the same time as Lime Avenue, shortly before 1676, to compliment the symmetry of the park and the new, as then, facade of the hall. At this time the main approach to the Hall was still via the Macclesfield Drive and its broad, straight and prominent character was more for dramatic effect than for carrying large volumes of traffic. This dramatic change of emphasis of the roads reflects the re-orientation of the hall in the course of its rebuilding which was completed in 1676; the former axis of the original building was orientated east/west, and the vistas and roads emphasised the east or west facades. But the new enlarged building was constructed on a north/south axis and the principal facade was on the northern side.

- This necessitated the construction of the Lime avenue and the Green drive to fit the re-orientated building into the built landscape.
- 3.6.4 The landscape proposal of 1740 shows trees in the vicinity of the Green Drive, but none actually lining it. and similarly Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) shows the Green Drive as treeless, as does the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31). By 1871, however, sycamores had been scattered along the sides of the Drive to improve its aesthetic appeal to the traveller arriving at the Hall and these are first shown on the 2nd edition Ordnance Survey map of 1897 (GMCRO E17/210/189) (Fig 32).
- 3.6.5 With the arrival of the railway to Disley, 1854 (LUAU 1996a, 23), major alterations were made to the Park. Visitors would now mainly arrive via the train to Disley, so it was no longer practical for the main approach to be in the south-west corner. For this reason the Park boundary was extended over the railway cutting at the north end of the Park, and the Green Drive was extended to the new Main North Gate, thus replacing the Macclesfield Drive as the major approach road to Lyme Hall. The Green Drive merged with Hawthorne Drive and so shared a common northern approach, which would suggest that by this time there was no segregation of traffic along the respective drives.
- 3.6.6 Both the Green and Hawthorn Drives served the main approach to the Hall until 1903, when the new Main Drive was built around the base of Cage Hill. It was at this time that the majority of the Green Drive was turfed over to form a pleasant footpath, which has remained as a track on all subsequent mapping.
- 3.6.7 **Survey results:** cut into the side of Cage Hill, the Green Drive required substantial modification of the existing topography in order to create a level road terrace (Figs 15-17). This is most prominent towards the southern end of the Drive where a steep embankment, over 3m high, was created along its eastern side, and a smaller bank c0.7m high was created downslope, to the west, in order to provide a level trackway c10m wide. This was wide enough to accommodate an avenue of trees to either side of the main drive, which was c3.5m wide and slightly convex. These trees appear to have been planted on small banks with shallow ditches on the outer side which probably served as drainage. The ditches have become silted up, and the banks eroded, leaving only slight physical remains.
- 3.6.8 The Green Drive is now only partly tree-lined; the 2nd edition Ordnance Survey map of 1897, however, shows numerous trees along the southern half of the drive, especially on the eastern side. The concentration of (mainly) paired trees at the southern end of the drive created an avenue that would have given travellers approaching from the north a focused view of the entrance to the Hall along the long, straight southern portion of the Drive, which then opened into the Hall forecourt. Many of the trees shown at the southern end on this map are still alive, and one recently cored (tree 439) was found to be 155 years old (M Mortimer pers comm), which would date the trees to the early 1840s. This coincides with documentary evidence indicating that the Lime Avenue was replanted, along with the planting of exotic species in Pursefield.
- 3.6.9 There is no physical evidence for the trees missing from the avenue, but the survey revealed that there is a formal spacing of c18.3m between those surviving. This pattern appears to be observed for the entire length of the Drive, even though there are large gaps in the central and northern parts, the spacings between are still multiples of 18.3m. This raises the possibility that the entire Drive was once lined

with trees, probably dating from the mid-nineteenth century planting, but later than the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) which shows trees on the Hawthorn and Cage Drives but not on the Green Drive.

- 3.6.10 **Conclusions:** the Green Drive is a major topographic feature of the northern part of the Park, and appears to reflect the changes in the landscape very well. It is reasonable to argue from the documentary evidence that the Green Drive was originally not a tree-lined avenue, but that during the mid-nineteenth century with its increased importance the drive was extensively landscaped and regularly spaced opposing trees were planted along the drive to emphasise the view of the Hall framed by an avenue of trees as the visitor approached the Hall. The coring evidence suggests that the avenue trees were planted in the 1840s and it is possible that any older trees had been removed prior to the production of Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167); alternatively this may simply have been an omission on his part. Their absence from the 1850 tithe map (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) probably reflects the survey date of the map, the trees, at that time, were probably quite young and had been planted for as few as five or six years, too new a feature of the landscape to warrant mapping.

### 3.7 THE HAWTHORN DRIVE

- 3.7.1 **Topography:** the Hawthorn Drive is the lowest of the three drives on Cage Hill, it was formerly known as the Green Drive, the same name as the midway drive. To prevent confusion this lower Drive, will, throughout this report, be referred to as the Hawthorn Drive. The Hawthorn Drive begins at Park Gate in the north, and follows the eastern edge of Cow House Meadow, past the former stables to the Hall. Like the Green Drive, the Hawthorn Drive had to be cut in on the eastern side, and banked to the west to provide a level trackway, although to a much lesser degree. The Hawthorn Drive derives its name from the hawthorn trees planted along it. This would have been very picturesque in the summer with different cultivars of *Crateagus* used to provide differing blossom colours along the Drive, or in the autumn, with the bright red berries on the trees. It would also have produced an interesting feature when viewed from the Green Drive higher up Cage Hill.
- 3.7.2 **Summary history:** the precise date of the construction of Hawthorn Drive is not recorded. The late seventeenth century pictorial representations (1695/6 and possibly 1710) of Lyme Hall, show a drive extending straight out from the gates, which corresponds with the Green Drive, however, they also show a drive veering westwards from the Green Drive (Plate 2). This latter undoubtedly corresponds with the route of the Macclesfield Drive, but probably was also followed by the Hawthorn Drive. There is therefore a possibility that the Hawthorn Drive was in existence in c1700. The landscape proposal of 1740 (JRL/1740), places great emphasis upon the Green Drive, which was clearly an important landscape feature being aligned directly with the northern facade of the hall. The proposal, however, also shows a narrower and less well-defined road running to the west of the Green Drive which is parallel to the boundary of Cow House Meadow and corresponds with the line of the Hawthorn Drive. It is marked as the 'Road to Disley', and would suggest that this was the principal communication route to the North Park Gate, by contrast with the Green Drive which was more of a park avenue and therefore received the greater emphasis within the landscape proposal.

- 3.7.3 In 1768 there are references to the construction of roads from the North gate to the House, from the Horse Coppice to the house and a road from Bullocks Gate Low Lime (SCL B/JJ/6). The first of these possibly relates to Hawthorn Drive and the second to the Green Drive. Clearly both were previously in existence, so the references may relate to resurfacing or improvements. The implication is that both, not just Hawthorn Drive, were acting as north/south drives. The Hawthorn Drive, along with the Green and Cage Drives, is shown on Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), although the Cage Drive is shown as a park avenue leading only to the Cage. The Cage Drive is shown lined with trees, but none are shown on either Hawthorn or Green Drives. At this time only Hawthorn Drive led to North Park Gate, which would suggest at this time it was the principal drive. In the mid-nineteenth century (1854-7) there were considerable changes to the northern part of the park, as a result of the construction of the Stockport and Waley Bridge branch railway line (Banks 1993). This involved the construction of a new lodge and gates to the north of the railway line in 1860 by Alfred Darbyshire and the Hawthorne drive was extended over the new railway cutting to the new Lodge. The Hawthorn drive probably continued to serve as a picturesque alternative to the Green Drive until the construction of the new Main Drive in 1903 when both went out of use (Banks 1993). It no longer appears on Ordnance Survey maps of the park. The line of Hawthorne Drive was replanted in 1998 and this entailed the addition of upward of twenty hawthorne trees along the line of the drive (NT plan LY/S 17/32-39).
- 3.7.4 **Survey results:** the survey revealed earthwork features associated with the Drive (Figs 15-17); for the majority of its length, the Hawthorn Drive has been cut into the side of Cage Hill, along the border of Cow House Meadow. The eastern bank of the drive survives up to c2m high in places, and the level bed of the track is c4m wide. In form, Hawthorn Drive is much simpler than the nearby Green Drive. The fact that the terraced platform is much narrower than that of the Green Drive means that much less landscape remodelling was required. There are no banks for trees flanking the Hawthorn Drive, instead the trees were planted along the western downslope side of the roadway.
- 3.7.5 Towards the northern end of the Hawthorn Drive the topography changes, and the Drive passes through a cutting across the lower slopes of Cage Hill at Beehive Brow. From this point the direction of the Drive becomes less clear; there are no discernible topographic features, and the hawthorn trees spread out and do not appear to have any pattern. The alignment of the northern part of the drive, as shown on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) and the tithe map (1850: GMCRO E17/210/30), is only very poorly defined, whereas the late nineteenth century alignment, where it merges with the Green Drive to lead towards the new gate (after 1854), is much clearer. This would demonstrate that the late nineteenth century landscaping had a considerable impact on the form of the road and that it was still maintained between 1854 and 1903.
- 3.7.6 Only thirteen of the original hawthorn trees, which lined the western edge of the drive, remain, although there is a group of several more, at the northern end, which do not appear to belong to any particular alignment. The survey also recorded thirteen small mounds along the western side of the Drive where once other hawthorn trees had been. Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) does not show any trees at all on the Hawthorn Drive, but the tithe survey map (1850: GMCRO E17/210/30) shows c20 lining its western side, south of the cutting at

Beehive Brow. The 2nd edition Ordnance Survey map of 1897 (Fig 32) shows c50 trees along the western side of the Drive in the same area.

- 3.7.7 **Conclusions:** although there is no clear documentary evidence for the origin and creation of the Hawthorn Drive, the cartographic evidence does present an interesting insight to its development. No trees appear on Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), which may suggest that they were overlooked by Pollett, as might also be the case with both the Green Drive and Macclesfield Drive. The tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) shows less trees than were recorded during the present survey, whilst the 1897 map shows many more. The 1897 OS map (Fig 32) shows the position of the trees along the southern edge of the Green Drive very accurately, and is therefore likely to be equally accurate for the Hawthorn Drive. This may suggest that a significant amount of planting took place between 1850 and 1897, although the status of the drive was apparently being reduced. This accords with the earthwork evidence which suggests that there was considerable development of the Hawthorn Drive after 1854.
- 3.7.8 Further fieldwork, and preferably the coring of selected trees, is recommended to determine the planting dates of the remaining thirteen trees and consequently how their ages relates to the historical development. All of the tree mounds identified are probably from trees planted along the avenue at an early period, whilst the younger trees, which have been removed this century, leaving the present pattern, appear to have left no physical evidence.

### 3.8 MAIN DRIVE

- 3.8.1 **Topography:** the Main Drive runs through Cow House Meadow; it is still in use and required little survey. For the most part it runs along the flattish edge of Cow House Meadow at the top of the ravine to the west.
- 3.8.2 **Summary history:** the Main Drive was planned and built by James Yates between 1902 and 1903 and was routed through part of Cow House Meadow at the base of Cage Hill (Banks 1993). Why it was deemed necessary to replace the Green Drive is not known, but the Green Drive was turfed over in the same year as the completion of the new Main Drive. A programme of replanting of the main drive with beech and pine trees has been undertaken in small fenced areas within the last five years. However, the drive remains in its original form, although it was first surfaced with tarmac in 1931. A programme of replanting with beech and pine trees has been undertaken in small fenced areas over the last few years (*Section 9.2*).
- 3.8.3 **Survey results:** the landscape has been modified at three significant points along the Drive, in order to avoid steeper inclines (Figs 15-17). The first of these is between Bollinghurst Bridge and the north end of the Green Drive where the road runs on two separate embankments. The first takes the road on a level from Red Lane Lodge, over the brook to a point c20m beyond, whilst the second runs from the top of the next rise to the end of the Green Drive, rising to the south to lessen the gradient of the short hill. The second landscaped section is at the north end of Cow House Meadow, where the road winds through a cutting onto the level of the meadow, also formed to reduce the gradient. The third area of landscaping is at the southern end of the drive, where it cuts across the corner of Cage Hill, immediately to the west of the end of Hawthorn Drive. The Main Drive has no avenue of trees as such, but there are clumps on either side, mainly Corsican Pine.

- 3.8.4 **Conclusions:** the Main Drive is a twentieth century feature within the park and apart from being resurfaced, principally in 1931, it has undergone very little change.

### 3.9 LYME PARK DRIVES - GENERAL CONCLUSION

- 3.9.1 Lyme Park is crossed by a series of Drives reflecting the principal approaches to the Park from the north and west. For much of the history of the Park the western approach was the most important, and the Macclesfield Drive is documented as the earliest. The Green Drive, however, was also an important part of the built landscape, at least from the end of the seventeenth century as demonstrated by the seventeenth century paintings, although it is not clear how important it was as a communication route at this time. It is directly aligned with the entrance and gates of the Hall, highlighting its significance as a landscape feature, and on the paintings of 1676 and 1695/6 the Green Drive is shown as broader and more substantial than the road that came up from the Macclesfield Drive. Although it may not have carried as much traffic as the Macclesfield Drive, it was clearly the more important landscape feature, perhaps because of its symmetry with the Hall and Lime Avenue. In 1766 there is a payment to the ringers at Disley to herald the masters home coming, which demonstrates that by this date the north/south routes were more important than that from the west.
- 3.9.2 The Hawthorn Drive first appears for certain on the 1740 proposal, where it is marked as the '*Road to Disley*' and by implication was then the principal north/south route. It is possibly also shown on the 1695/6 painting as an off-shoot from the Green Drive (Plate 2). By 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) it is apparent that there were two north/south drives in use, although the principal one would appear to have been the Hawthorn Drive as it was located past the North Park Gate Lodge as then. There is an impression that since at least the late seventeenth century there have been two parallel drives potentially serving different functions. The layout of the drives, suggests that they were deliberately separated even in areas where the natural topography forces them to converge and this is particularly noticeable at the northern end, near Horse Coppice; the implication is that they carried different traffic. It would appear that the Macclesfield Drive and one of the roads north of the hall carried general traffic; Burdett's map of Cheshire (1777) shows the park and its principal features, but also show the drives as if they were public highways. From 1736 onwards there are numerous petitions to 'travail' or carry corpses through the park to Disley church. This is reinforced in a letter by Peter Legh in 1763 to his steward which was in reaction to petitions for rights of passage through his park:

*'As to roads through the park I know of none either foot or horse, & none will I have, so pull up the stiles leading thereto at once and proclaim it in Stockport and all the neighbouring Townships that neither foot or horse will be admitted to go through Lyme Park and order all the Park Gates be shut accordingly and watched.'* (Banks 1993, appendix A).

The Hawthorn drive, therefore probably allowed general traffic through the park as implied by the reference on the 1740 proposal (JRL/1740), but would also have provided for the more functional park traffic (eg. tradesman etc). By contrast the Green Drive would have provided a more formal approach to the hall for the Leghs and their guests; it was a symbolic processional drive leading down the principal axis of both the hall and the park.

- 3.9.3 The Hawthorn drive continued in use alongside Green Drive until it finally went out of use in 1902/3 with the construction of the Main Drive (Banks 1993)
- 3.9.4 The Cage Drive is shown in the seventeenth century pictures, and similarly on the 1740s landscape proposal, as a landscape avenue to provide access to the Cage, rather than a formalised Drive. From at least the late seventeenth century and after (as shown on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) and the tithe map (GMCRO E17/210/30)) it was not in use as a north/south road, but instead was a landscaped avenue. The survey, however, recorded a line of earthworks extending north from the Cage which then merged with the Green Drive and from there led to the North Park Gate. These suggest that at some time in the past it did provide access through the northern part of the Park.



---

## 4. WOODLANDS

---

### 4.1 INTRODUCTION

4.1.1 A survey was undertaken of selected historic woodlands, which comprise Kennel Wood, Turfhouse Meadow, Hampers Wood and the Round (Figs 19-24). The survey was intended to provide an assessment of the survival of selected areas of formal planting within the main areas of woodland, many of which have become disused, and lost from the present landscape of the Park.

### 4.2 KENNEL WOOD

4.2.1 **Topography:** Kennel Wood is the area north and east of the present nursery garden. It is bounded by drystone walls (Fig 20), except in the south-west corner where its boundary is marked by a deer fence. The wood rises gently to the east from 258m to 270m OD.

4.2.2 The general area presently consists of two smaller woods, Pheasantry Wood and Kennel Wood *per se*, which are separated by a meadow immediately to the south of the kennel buildings. The woods are within the area of the former Turfhouse Meadow (Plate 25). The woods contain a mixture of species, including Scots and Corsican pines, beech, oaks, limes and sycamores. There is a dense understorey of rhododendron in the south-west corner.

4.2.3 **Summary history:** in the 1686 survey 'Turfhouse Me[a]dow' comprised just over 10.1 hectares and in the 1760 survey 8.1 hectares (*Section 2.4.1*). The 1740 landscape proposal (JRL/1740) shows the northern part of Turfhouse Meadow (the present Kennel Wood) enclosed, distinct from the unenclosed area to the south. The northern enclosure has an area of 8.2 hectares and it is fair to assume that this was the Turfhouse Meadow referred to in the 1760 survey. By 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) both elements had come to be called Turfhouse Meadow and the overall area was 17.6 hectares. There was probably a change in the form of Turfhouse Meadow prior to the 1740 proposal. In 1993 some felled and windblown trees were subject to dendrochronological examination and were found to have a mean ring count of 270 (Lyme Park Forest Report 1993), which indicate a planting date of *c*1720 (Banks Appendix A). It is not known whether the line of the boundary was changed at this time.

4.2.4 In 1810 the area was described by Marriott as a '*large, quadrangular, though somewhat irregular, area...known by the appellation of the Turfhouse Meadow*'. Pollett's plan of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) shows 'Turf House Meadow' enclosed within a boundary of trees (the beeches planted *c*1720 to the west, north and east), and Hampers to the south).

4.2.5 Between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) Kennel Wood was subdivided into three distinct enclosures; Further Turfhouse Meadow (*c*6 hectares), The Round (*c*1.2 hectares) and Turfhouse Meadow, Bell Roads and the Pond (10.5 hectares). Also by 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) a portion of land which had previously been part of Lantern Wood had been added to Turfhouse Meadow. This resulted in the removal of part of the line of beech trees along the eastern edge of Turfhouse Meadow.

- 4.2.6 The construction of the new kennel buildings at their present location in c1860 (*Section 7.15.1*) led to further landscape changes. An avenue of lime trees was planted from the Eastern Approach Road to the kennel complex. Kennel Wood was divided into two smaller areas (westernmost of which is now referred to as Pheasantry Wood) with a meadow in between, immediately to the south of the kennel complex. The 'Round', partly in Turfhouse Meadow, was incorporated into the Kennel Wood. The Round was replanted in 2002-3 with oak, sweet chestnut, beech with an understory of hazel and hawthorne; it was fenced off, the understorey of birch and sycamore was cleared back, particularly around the edge of the feature and inappropriate trees were removed. The clearance entailed the eradication of the rhododendron.
- 4.2.7 The present layout of Kennel Wood and Turfhouse Meadow does not appear on maps until the Second edition OS map of 1903.
- 4.2.8 **Survey context:** the aim of the survey within Kennel Wood was to establish the survival of the historic/formal tree planting, and to outline the implications any tree management proposals would have on this resource. It is interesting to note that as a result of the expansion and subsequent division of these two plots of land (as originally shown on the 1740 proposal (JRL/1740)) that the place name Turfhouse Meadow has moved from the northernmost plot to the southernmost plot.
- 4.2.9 **Survey results:** the survey of Kennel Wood revealed remnants of tree alignments which formed the eastern border of Turfhouse Meadow, prior to the mid-eighteenth century (Figs 20-21). This runs from the south-east corner of Kennel Wood, marking the later track that runs from the corner of Hampers Wood, across Turfhouse Meadow, and round to the Kennel complex. The trees are aligned from the north-east corner of Hampers Wood, across Turfhouse Meadow, and to the north-east corner of Kennel Wood, where it opens into a large coppice. All the trees along this section of boundary are beech, many of which are of a size which makes them likely to date from the early eighteenth century.
- 4.2.10 At about 110m from the north-eastern corner of Kennel Wood, the wood has been widened to the east of the avenue by about 35m. This change in the boundary is not shown in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), but has been pencilled in as a proposal. By 1850 it was completed and is clearly shown on the title map (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31). The new boundary is marked by mature oak trees, which, from their size, appear to be contemporary with the changes.
- 4.2.11 The northern and western boundaries of Kennel Wood are also marked by mature beech trees, although there is not a high density of surviving trees. Instead they are interspersed with lime trees, which appear to date from the mid-eighteenth century. There is no regular spacing between any of the trees of similar species or between the beeches and limes. In some cases mature examples of both species can be seen growing almost on top of each other; for example, trees LU1 (beech) and LU2 (lime). This would suggest that, since the planting of the limes, the meadow boundary has not been subject to woodland management.
- 4.2.12 The meadow created to the south of the kennel buildings retains no topographic features pertaining to its earlier woodland status. Originally the southern boundary followed the edge of the 'Round' in Turfhouse Meadow, but this is no longer the case. The southern edge of the meadow has become somewhat amorphous, and the woodland appears to have expanded northwards, and from both sides at the southern end of the meadow.

- 4.2.13 **Conclusions:** there is good survival of the earlier formal planting along the east, north, and to a lesser extent the western boundaries of Kennel Wood. Three different phases of planting have been identified by the survey. The earliest demarcation of the boundary is by beech trees. Some of these were felled in 1993 and were found to have a mean ring count of 270, which indicate that they were planted in the 1720s (Forestry Report 1993). This means that these beeches are amongst the oldest trees at Lyme, and their layout tallies well with that depicted in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30), which also shows the beech coppice in the north-east corner of the wood. The extension of the eastern boundary of Kennel Wood, north of the Wild Beast Buildings, was pencilled onto the 1824 map as a proposal. The tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) shows clearly that this change was made, and the boundary is marked on both the eastern and southern edges by sessile oaks. Finally, lime trees were planted along the northern and western sides of Kennel Wood, although no limes were observed along the eastern boundary. There appear to have been two separate phases for planting lime trees on the eastern side of Lyme Hall, both dating to the mid-nineteenth century. The first, appears to have been around 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), and will be discussed within the section on Turfhouse Meadow, whilst the second was around 1870 when the kennels were moved to the wood (*Section 7.13*) As the two phases were very close together it was not possible to determine, by external examination of their girth, from which of these two periods the limes around the border of Kennel Wood originated. Tree cores would provide more reliable dates, although the trees would probably have been a few years old when planted which will slightly affect the accuracy of the dating. It is probably more likely that the limes date from the 1870 planting as they are apparently associated with the avenue of limes along the new road into the kennels from the Eastern Approach Road. With the relocation of the kennels to their current position, the Eastern Approach Road would have had increased traffic. The limes around the edge of Kennel Wood appear only to have been planted in areas which are visible from this route, suggesting that their presence is directly associated with the relocation of the kennels.
- 4.2.14 The southern boundary was altered with the planting of the 'Round' in Turfhouse Meadow in the eighteenth century. To the east of this feature, the boundary appears not to have changed subsequent to the landscape proposal of 1740 (JRL/1740). There is no evidence for any tree alignments marking this boundary, either on the ground, or in the documentary evidence. The only notable feature on the southern boundary is the clump of three lime trees immediately west of the end of the boundary wall. This dates from around 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), along with others in Turfhouse Meadow.

### 4.3 TURFHOUSE MEADOW

- 4.3.1 **Topography:** the topography of Turfhouse Meadow is very similar to that of Kennel Wood; the ground rises gently to the east to Lantern Hill (Figs 20 and 22). The present Turfhouse Meadow is only partially wooded, with the 'Round' to the north, a small copse around a pool in the centre of the meadow, and a few other scattered trees and clumps.
- 4.3.2 **Summary History:** the documentary evidence for the present Turfhouse Meadow is similar to that discussed above for Kennel Wood (*Section 4.2.3*), establishing its existence from the late seventeenth century, there are other features, however, which

- relate specifically to the present area of Turfhouse Meadow. The line of beech trees around Kennel Wood, dating from c1720 (Banks 1993 Appendix A), continued through the southern part of Turfhouse Meadow. The boundary is shown on the landscape proposal of 1740, although none of the trees, either in the present Turfhouse Meadow or in Kennel Wood, are shown. Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) also clearly shows this feature as an enclosure with trees all round, except to the south where it abuts Hampers. The top of Turfhouse Wood was replanted with beech in 2002.
- 4.3.3 The 'Round' within Turfhouse Meadow was supposedly planted early in the eighteenth century, about the same time as the tree avenue around the boundary of Turfhouse Meadow and Kennel Wood (Banks 1993). It is not shown on the landscape proposal of 1740, and by 1810 it was '*quite denuded; the fosse almost choked up and obliterated*' (Marriott 1810). It is, however, first depicted subsequent to this in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30).
- 4.3.4 Between 1814 and 1817 the East Wing of the Hall was improved by Lewis Wyatt (*Appendix 5*) and this led to improvements to the view from the eastern side of the Hall. The main change affecting Turfhouse Meadow was the clearing of a view to the Lantern from the Dining Room and appears to have taken place between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30). This not only involved clearing a tract of land in Lantern Wood, but also the removal of trees running across the eastern boundary of Turfhouse Meadow. The removal of these trees, and the boundary changed the shape of Turfhouse Meadow as it came to incorporate a strip of land between Turfhouse Meadow and Lantern Wood and also a wedge of land formerly part of Lantern Wood.
- 4.3.5 About this time four roundels of lime trees were planted within Turfhouse Meadow; each consisting of three or four trees set at slight splays, to create the impression of one larger tree from a distance. These clumps are in similar locations to clumps shown on the 1740 proposal (JRL/1740) which were set on either side of a wide vista looking east from the hall. The present lime trees in these clumps are clearly not of this early date; they are no broader than the oldest surviving trees of Lime Avenue which date to between 1840 and 1860; however, there is a possibility that these selectively replaced earlier clumps.
- 4.3.6 **Survey context:** the main aim of the survey was to examine the extant elements of the broken avenue, which was aligned north/south within Turfhouse Meadow, and also to examine the 'Round' plantation in the north of the meadow.
- 4.3.7 **Survey results:** a row of very large mature beech trees, and a few stumps of felled or fallen beeches, extends south from Kennel Wood, along the wall of the Wild Beast Buildings, and slightly beyond (Figs 20 and 22). Additionally one remaining very large beech tree is situated in the southern part of Turfhouse Meadow, which is in line between the large beeches to the north, and the stumps of large beech trees in the north-eastern corner of Hampers Wood. A pair of mature English oaks and several mature lime trees also occur on this alignment. The lines are of a similar size or in some cases slightly larger, than those in the Lime Avenue.
- 4.3.8 The boundary along the former eastern edge of Turfhouse Meadow was originally planted with beech trees. Dates from felled beeches in this area suggest that they were planted c1720 (S Bates pers comm), and are some of the oldest trees in the park. The oaks within the north/south alignment are of a similar size to those delineating the edge of Hampers Wood, and probably date from the early nineteenth

- century. The lime tree in the centre of this alignment is significantly larger than those to the north and south, or those in any of the roundels in the meadow; suggesting that it is an older tree which possibly predates the alteration of the eastern boundary of Turfhouse Meadow (early nineteenth century).
- 4.3.9 As a result of Wyatt's alterations of the Hall (1814-7) Turfhouse meadow was further landscaped to enhance the eastern view from the hall. This resulted in the opening up of the eastern boundary of Turfhouse meadow and merging it into Lantern wood. Following this landscaping one large beech remains, as do the pair of oaks and the lime tree, which, although fairly young at this time, may have framed the view and broken the flat edges of Lantern Wood.
- 4.3.10 The construction of the Wild Beast Buildings at the northern end of the tree screen (along the former eastern boundary of the meadow) did not remove the screen. Instead new lime trees were planted to thicken the avenue in this area, and presumably to hide the Wild Beast Buildings from the Dining Room. The clumps of limes in Turfhouse Meadow were also planted at this time in order to create the impression of a single great tree when viewed from the Hall. A solitary lime was planted in the south of Turfhouse Meadow, at the corner of the new extension and the older wall along the eastern edge of Hampers Wood.
- 4.3.11 **The Round:** the survey recorded many elements of the 'Round', which can still be identified by its towering beech trees and some mature English oaks, although these appear to have been added during the nineteenth century. More significantly, the survey revealed ephemeral remains of a bank on the southern edge of the 'Round' in Turfhouse Meadow. The same bank was not, however, visible within the wood which has grown in and around the formal 'Round', because of dense ground-cover and thick rhododendron understorey. It was not possible to survey all the important trees within the 'Round', because of the dense encroachment of smaller trees, and rhododendrons severely restricting visibility. Scrub clearance would make it possible to identify more of the perimeter bank, and also the component perimeter trees. Planting within the 'Round' appears to have been random. Accurately surveyed plans may produce rows or other patterns of planting, although many of the original trees are no longer present. Since the planting of Kennel Wood, and its subsequent remodelling, the 'Round' became lost as a discrete entity; the second edition OS map (1897) (Fig 32) shows the southern part of the round as a bulge on the south boundary of Kennels Wood.
- 4.3.12 Since the early 1930s trees have grown up around the pond in the centre of Turfhouse Meadow, obscuring the view from the Hall to the Lantern. A pitch-and-putt course was built in Turfhouse Meadow in the 1950s, but moved to Calves Croft around 1980 (K Atkinson pers comm). Earthworks associated with the course are still visible within the meadow; they were located by the earlier non-intensive survey programme (LUAU 1996a) and were not recorded in detail during the present survey.
- 4.3.13 **Conclusions:** the survey revealed that there were several phases within the evolution of the avenue through Turfhouse Meadow. The eastern boundary of the meadow was lined with beech trees and there are dendrochronological dates (S Bates pers comm) from some trees recently felled in this area indicating that they were planted in the 1720s. The trees, however, do not appear on the landscape proposal of 1740.
- 4.3.14 The two small banks around the southern edge of the eighteenth century 'Round' confirm the location and form of this landscaped feature. A date of c1710 has been

proposed for the planting of the 'Round' (Banks 1993), and some of the beeches are certainly of roughly similar size to those along the eastern edge of Turfhouse Meadow; it is not, however, shown on the 1740 landscape proposal and is not mentioned by Marriott (1810). Without coring the trees it is not possible to provide an accurate date for the planting. Many of the mature beeches are still standing and there are some mature oaks which, on the basis of their girth, probably date from the early nineteenth century.

- 4.3.15 The changes made to the eastern side of Lyme Hall by Wyatt, begun in 1813, are reflected, at a slightly later date within Turfhouse Meadow. It is not known precisely when these changes took place, but they clearly occurred between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30). The north/south tree alignment, previously marking the eastern edge of Turfhouse Meadow was substantially altered. By 1850 much of the avenue had been removed to improve the view of the Lantern from the Hall, and only a few relict trees were left, which included a pair of oaks and a lime. The oaks are of a similar size to those along the eastern edge of Hampers Wood, which were planted shortly after 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30), and the lime is significantly larger than those to the north by the Wild Beast Buildings (at the corner of the wall north of Hampers Wood) or any of the limes in the roundlets, which would suggest that it was planted before 1850. None of these trees are shown on the tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), even though the beeches at the northern end, and the one in the southern part of the alignment, were definitely mature trees at that time. They appear to pre-date the removal of the alignment and it is possible that they were planted to frame the view of the Lantern from the Hall. The other possibility is that they were planted as single parkland trees, after the removal of the avenue, although this does not explain why they are on the alignment of the avenue.
- 4.3.16 It is clear that the other lime trees in Turfhouse Meadow are later. They appear to have been planted in order to improve the view from the Dining Room, the roundlets having been planted in such a fashion as to give the impression, when viewed from the Hall, of a single large tree, and the limes to the west of the Wild Beast Buildings were probably planted to hide the buildings from the Hall.

#### 4.4 HAMPERS WOOD

- 4.4.1 **Topography:** Hampers Wood is an enclosure in the north-eastern corner of Calves Croft (Plate 26; Fig 23). It forms the border between the inner and outer park. The wood rises to the east towards the moor, and several streams drain through it. The moorland drainage has created several boggy areas, particularly in the south of the wood. The woodland is mixed deciduous, comprising young alders, willow, ash and a few birch, sycamores and oaks. The vegetation quality in the north-western part of this area, where Hampers Wood meets Calves Croft, is poor, consisting mainly of rhododendrons with a few sparse birch and alders. The walls along the south and western sides are in poor repair.
- 4.4.2 **Summary history:** before its formal enclosure as Hampers Plantation in c1830, the name 'Hampers' referred to a large meadow linked to Calves Croft, and was first referred to in the survey of 1686. This survey indicated that it was 21.9 hectares in size and this increased to 26.7 hectares by 1824. By 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) 6 hectares of the meadow had been planted with trees in its north-west corner. In the landscape proposal of 1740 a large oval plantation crossed by a series of serpentine

drives or walks was proposed for Hampers. The same map also showed a kitchen garden in this area, which is shown as rubbed out on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30) and would suggest that this was either an actual feature, recorded on the 1740 proposal or it was implemented subsequent to the preparation of the map.

- 4.4.3 After the death of Piers Legh in 1744 the 'open' timber cover in the area, probably relict trees of the Forest of Macclesfield, was almost depleted. The more densely wooded parts survived in Hampers Clough, until the first documented clearance of the area, which was recorded in Wheeler's Manchester Chronicle of February 1796 when '220 Oak trees, 10 Cypress growing in open land in Lyme called Drinkwater Meadow, Hampers Clough, [and] the Calf Lands' were cut and sold. It would appear that replacement trees were planted almost immediately, as three larch trees, which were felled in 1993 to allow for new fencing and planting, were found to have a mean tree-ring count of 195; this would suggest a planting date of about 1798 (Forestry Report 1993).
- 4.4.4 According to Pollett's map Hampers was almost treeless in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), apart from a small area of trees in the middle of what became the present Hampers Wood. It is possible that Hampers Wood was effectively clear-felled between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 before being enclosed and replanted at its present extent. It is probable that the fine mature oaks (English and sessile) marking the eastern border of the wood date from this period, as do some of the sessile oaks in the east of the wood. The first map showing the present boundaries of Hampers Wood is the tithe map of 1850 (Fig 31). The unusual shape of the wood reflects the mid nineteenth century form of this part of the park. The characteristic right angle bend in the north-western edge of the wood follows closely round the extent of the former kitchen garden as extrapolated from both the 1740 proposal (JRL/1740) and Pollett's map (1824); this would suggest that either the garden or relicts of the garden were still surviving at the time of the planting and would also confirm that the garden genuinely existed and was not merely an unexecuted proposal from 1740 (JRL/1740). The south-western edge of Hampers wood follows a straight line which extends between the former *claire voie* and the gamekeepers cottage at Bowstones (*Section 3.3.7*); this line corresponds with an alignment of trees and would indicate the existence of a former vista. It would appear that the south-eastern edge of the wood was designed to accommodate this vista.
- 4.4.5 The wood was replanted between 1927 and 1933 with alders, birch, spruce and larch (Banks 1993). Sycamore and willow were probably introduced around this time, although the sycamores may date from the same period as those in Kennel Woods which were from the late nineteenth century. Most of the older trees were removed during this period, although some were left, in particular along the north-eastern edge of the wood.
- 4.4.6 **Survey context:** the aim of the survey was to assess the survival of the earlier woodland elements, including the eastern ray of the *Patte d'oie*, within Hampers Wood. The analysis of the *Patte d'oie* within Hampers Wood is incorporated within the Roads and Avenues report (*Section 3.3*).
- 4.4.7 **Survey results:** evidence for the earliest layout of the area is mainly confined to the north-east corner of the present wood, where the stumps of several old mature beech trees remain close to the boundary wall (Fig 23). These date from the establishment

- of a screen of beech trees around the inner park c1720; this has been more fully discussed in *Section 4.3* on Kennel Wood.
- 4.4.8 The remaining eastern boundary of the wood is marked by several species of tree, mainly oaks, predominantly sessile to the north and English to the south, with a few sweet chestnuts, Scots pine, paper birch, and one Japanese larch. For the most part the boundary trees are spaced c1m from the wall, although the line of trees cuts off a marked kink in the wall, and here the trees are up to 3.7m from the wall. The 1740 proposal (JRL/1740) does not show this kink in the boundary, but the 1824 map (GMCRO E17/210/167) does show it; consequently the trees may reflect the earlier line of the boundary. There are two distinct sizes of tree, the larger (between 0.55m and 0.75m in diameter) are consistently spaced at 16m apart, and between these there are smaller trees (0.35m-0.45m in diameter) which are slightly more erratically spaced (although on average c8m apart). It would appear that the trees of the original avenue were about 16m apart, but the gaps were subsequently filled with further trees, making a separation of 8m. Both varieties of oak appear to date from the enclosure of Hampers Wood in the early nineteenth century, and marks its eastern boundary. The other species are all of a much later date and probably date from a significant replanting of the wood between 1927 and 1933 (Banks 1993).
- 4.4.9 A series of serpentine drives and walks were proposed for Hampers in the 1740 landscape design (JRL/1740). Today there are several paths winding through the wood; these are thought to be much later in date, although they could possibly have been based on the eighteenth century layout. One path in the north-eastern part of the wood leads to a quoined gateway through the boundary wall on to Park Moor, which has been blocked and there is a sessile oak planted juts to one side of it. This oak is one of the larger trees (about 0.45m in diameter) and is a component of the earlier avenue, it could potentially date to the original plantation. Although this tree partly obscures the gateway, the gate was blocked fairly recently, within the last twenty years (S Bates pers comm). Therefore the access through the gateway has been severely restricted by the oak for much of its operational life.
- 4.4.10 The area to the south of the former kitchen gardens (Fig 23) is presently very boggy and consists mainly of willows and alders, with large areas of rhododendron understorey. Within this area are the remains of stone watercress beds, which date from the late nineteenth century (Banks 1993, LUAU 1997b: NTSMR 52947).
- 4.4.11 The woody vegetation of the north-western part of Hampers Wood, along the border of Calves Croft consists mainly of rhododendrons, along with a few sparse birch and alders, planted between 1927 and 1933 (Banks 1993). South of this there is a greater predominance of Scots pine and sessile oak, with a few paper birch, and willow, with a greater proportion of mature oaks in the higher part of the wood to the east.
- 4.4.12 **Conclusions:** the survey has revealed physical evidence for the land use of Hampers Wood prior to its enclosure in the nineteenth century. This evidence, in the form of a large beech tree and several stumps in the north-east corner of the wood, dates from the early eighteenth century. These trees represent part of a screen around the edge of Turfhouse Meadow and Kennel Wood, which appears to have encircled the inner park.
- 4.4.13 The now blocked gateway in the eastern wall allows an interesting insight into the development of Hampers Wood. One of the paths through the woods leads straight to it, but the gateway is obscured by a sessile oak, part of a tree alignment defining the northern boundary of Hampers plantation. The oak is part of a series of regularly



spaced (16m separation) trees along the boundary, which range from 0.45m to 0.75m in diameter. It is difficult to believe that the tree would have been deliberately planted in front of an active gateway, and similarly it is unlikely that a gateway would have been inserted against a mature tree; however, it is just about conceivable that the gateway may have been constructed while the tree was only a sapling and therefore did not present an obstacle. If this was the case it would suggest that the tree alignment and the wall were approximately contemporary. The trees in this alignment are some of the oldest surviving in Hampers Wood (with the exception of the 1740s trees at the north-eastern corner) and probably date to the original planting of the wood, between 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) and would suggest that the wall and gateway were constructed at a similar time.

## 4.5 THE ROUND

- 4.5.1 **Topography:** the Round, as the name suggests, is a circular feature c55m in diameter, planted with trees, on the Eastern Approach Road (Fig 24). It lies immediately to the east of the road, which deviates round it, on the eastern summit of Coal Pitt Clough, overlooking the Cage.
- 4.5.2 The plantation is defined by a small bank which effectively makes the inside of the Round a raised platform. On the eastern side there is a ditch. It is presently enclosed by a deer fence, and planting has extended beyond the Round to fill the enclosure as defined by this fence.
- 4.5.3 **Summary history:** being a small isolated feature, there is little documentary evidence for the Round. There is a single reference to a gallop from the kennels to the Round and back in the nineteenth century (Banks 1993; NTSMR 52940).
- 4.5.4 It is first shown on a map in 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30), which is also the first time the Eastern Approach Road appears on a map. In the steward's accounts for 1781 there is a reference to a '*Road made from North Gate to the Doors in the Turfhouse Meadow*' (SCL B/JJ/6). There is no road known between these two locations and the inference of Banks (1993, Section 6.17) is that this refers to the East Gate rather than to the Park (North) Gate. If this assumption is valid then this would indicate a late eighteenth century date for the road. As the road circumnavigates the Round, it is likely to be closely associated with the construction of the road, and thus of a similar date.
- 4.5.5 It is not until the Second Edition Ordnance Survey map of 1897 that the Round is shown in its present form, with the road passing only to the west of the feature. This change took place after 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), but before the 1897 OS survey.
- 4.5.6 **Survey results:** the survey recorded a ditch and bank running around the entire feature (Fig 24). The ditch had a maximum depth of 0.3m, with a bank on the inner side, c0.15m in height. This produced an almost perfectly round platform, c55m in diameter. A second ditch, of similar size, runs alongside the road to the east as it returns to its original line, there it joins a more substantial ditch, c2.3m wide and 0.5m deep. This feature continues round the eastern side of the Round but is truncated at the western end, where it has either silted up, or been deliberately filled. It is obviously the remnant of the eastern side of the Eastern Approach Road which originally encircled the Round, as shown on the maps of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) and 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30). Unfortunately the area is now very

- boggy and provides a good 'watering hole' for the Highland cattle on Cater Slack, which are eroding the feature.
- 4.5.7 Elements of the early planting were observed, mainly in the form of beech stumps, although a few surviving beech trees were recorded. The size of the trees is compatible with a date from the late eighteenth century, as are the diameters of many of the stumps. These remains are mainly confined to the western part of the Round. There are also several large sycamores in this area, which probably date from the mid- to late nineteenth century.
- 4.5.8 More recently many pine and birch trees have been planted, not only within the Round, but over the entire enclosure. The remains of earlier fence posts were identified on the southern and eastern edges of the enclosure, which suggest it has been its present shape for some time. The new trees are planted in straight rows c1.8m apart, on an approximately east/west alignment over the entire enclosure. This pattern was not observed in the north-eastern quadrant of the enclosure, where the survival of older trees is best. This planting pattern has been maintained within the last decade, with more trees planted in the gaps in these rows.
- 4.5.9 **Conclusions:** the survey revealed both topographic features and the original planting in the Round. The topographic features, in particular, are in danger of being lost in the near future. The twentieth century planting within the enclosure is in danger of damaging the enclosure bank, and the ditch is slowly filling. More importantly, the remains of the road around the eastern side of the enclosure is now very boggy, and is being rapidly eroded by the Highland Cattle kept in the Park. The modern plantation within the enclosure has totally changed the character of the Round. Firstly it is no longer round, and secondly, the planting is more akin to forestry than the apparently random original pattern. Any future management plan of the area should seek to redress this.

---

## 5. ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE

---

### 5.1 INTRODUCTION

- 5.1.1 The principal purpose of the survey was to draw together the known plans of the artificial drainage of the Park, and to examine their purpose and evolution. Much is already known about the drainage around the Hall and gardens; the Trust currently has a volunteer working on the plan-based record of this area, under the supervision of David Woodward. In order not to duplicate this work, the survey was concentrated on the little-understood drainage systems of the outer Park, where appropriate archaeological methodologies could be better employed.

### 5.2 TOPOGRAPHY

- 5.2.1 Lyme Park is situated on the edge of the Peak District and the Pennines (Fig 2). It has an abundance of springs and a high annual rainfall (roughly 1000mm). This means that there is a large quantity of natural flowing water at Lyme, which, although it has provided copious supplies for both domestic and ornamental use, has caused severe problems in keeping the land drained. The Park contains almost twenty ponds and two rivers, Bollinhurt Brook and Poynton Brook, each with a series of tributaries.

### 5.3 DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR LYME HALL, THE GARDENS AND INNER PARK

- 5.3.1 **Inner garden:** the formal gardens around the Hall were laid out between 1598 and 1620. Banks (1993) refers to remodelling of the '*poole*' from a fishpond to a '*bason*', which suggests that there was a body of water on the south side of the Hall, or more likely where the sunken garden now lies, before this time. A letter of 1609 (quoted in Banks 1993) refers to the '*new poole*', perhaps providing a firmer date for the modification. In 1670 Richard Legh proposed erecting a statue in the south pond, and he was advised by Sir John Cricheley, c1675 that '*You must take care ye Statue be proportionate to ye Bignesse of ye Pond*'. The statue was erected, and is visible in the painting of 1676 (Plate 1). The pond or '*bason*' was probably redesigned, under the direction of Leoni around 1725, into a regular or geometrical shape (Banks 1993), but was subsequently returned to an irregular body of water in the late eighteenth century (as shown on Pollett's map of 1824). At sometime between 1824 and the tithe map of 1850, the lake was again remodelled, achieving its present shape. Claude Natte's engraved view of Lyme Hall shows sluice-gates on the west side of the lake, used to direct water down the cascade to the sunken garden. This is shown in detail in Aitken's 1795 engraving, and may have been modelled on the ornamental water at Chatsworth (Banks 1993). From there water appears to have passed via an open channel to the Mill Pond.
- 5.3.2 **Swine Park:** this was originally a boggy area. It is not clear whether there was a water feature here prior to 1740, when the landscape proposal shows a large circular basin with a single jet in the centre. Construction of this feature would, presumably, have been a relatively uncomplicated task, as there was a fast enough flow of water to keep an unlined pond full, and sufficient natural water pressure to maintain a

- fountain jet. It seems likely, however, that silt washed down from Park Moor would have proved a problem, requiring regular removal. It is not known whether the proposal was ever put into practice, and it is quite likely that little archaeological evidence would survive if it had been. The use of landscaped water features to 'disguise' boggy areas of parkland was, however, very popular in the early eighteenth century.
- 5.3.3 Pollett's plan of 1824 (Figs 27 and 30) shows a much smaller half-moon shaped pond at the eastern end of Swine Park, which flowed via a stream into the Mill Pond. The plan of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) shows that the pond had become oval, and was enclosed within the gardens, although it still drained into a stream crossing Swine Park. It has since been culverted from the edge of the gardens to the southern tip of Mill Pond.
- 5.3.4 **Calves Croft:** this was, again, originally a wet area of the park and much of the water from Park Moor drains through it. Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) shows a rectangular basin to the west of the Lime Avenue, with two channels flowing towards Swine Park. By 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) two smaller basins are shown in positions very similar to the two ponds recorded during the survey. These are not shown on the 1st and 2nd edition Ordnance Survey maps of 1871 (Fig 35) and 1899, probably because they were overgrown, rather than because they had been filled and subsequently re-excavated.
- 5.3.5 **Knightslow Wood:** there is very little documentation for drainage in Knightslow. The first reference is to '*draining a pt. of Land taken from Knights Low*' (SCL B/JJ/6 (1768)). This suggests that Knightslow itself was not drained by this time. The other reference is to the line of the track to Bowstones being formed by a culvert in c1820 (Banks 1993). The culvert drained water from Wet Shaw in Park Moor to the reservoir(s) in Calves Croft.
- 5.3.6 **Hampers Wood:** the only reference to Hampers is in the Hall accounts, which record '*ditching in the Hamper delving for potatoes*' in May 1781. This may not refer to drainage ditches at all.
- 5.3.7 **Kenel Wood and Turfhouse Meadow:** in 1810 Marriott referred to a fosse and '*a variety of reservoirs, which detain the rivulets, descending from the Park's moor*'. Pollett's plan of 1824 marks the '*Reservoir which supplied the Hall with Water*' in the south-east corner of Turfhouse Meadow, perhaps suggesting that by 1824 this reservoir was no longer supplying water to the Hall.

## 5.4 DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR THE OUTER PARK

- 5.4.1 **Cage Hill and the North Park:** there are several references to the Stag Pond at the south-east end of Cage Hill. It was created sometime in the late seventeenth or early eighteenth century, and derives its name from references to stags being driven through it every midsummer. It appears to have been formed by the construction of an ashlar dam at the southern end of the small valley, creating a triangular pond (Banks 1993). Eighteenth century views also show a building to the south which is thought to have been a pump-house (Banks 1993). The pond was in-filled between 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) and 1871 (OS 1st edition map) (Fig 35).
- 5.4.2 There is a reference in the accounts to the draining of Cowhouse Meadow begun in 1791, but which was not completed until 1794. The Mill Pond, or Fish Pond, is first

shown in the landscape proposal of 1740, although the existence of such a pond is inferred from at least the late seventeenth century (*Section 5.2.1*).

- 5.4.3 The most impressive artificial drainage in Lyme Park is the culvert which runs under Cage Hill, carrying water from the Elmerhurst Brook to Horse Coppice reservoir. This was created c1870, after a change to the shape of Horse Coppice reservoir, and the creation of Bollinghurst reservoir.
- 5.4.4 ***Park Moor and the South Park:*** there are three principal watercourses draining Park Moor: the Black River, Olley Brook, and an unnamed brook originating to the east, south of the ridge from Knightslow to Bowstone Gate. There are references (Banks 1993) to extensive guttering since the early eighteenth century, with most of the moor being drained by clay tiles in the mid-nineteenth century, under the instruction of Thomas Legh. The open channel running through Pursefield was dug in the 1980s, but may have been guttered as early as the eighteenth century (Banks 1993).

## 5.5 SURVEY RESULTS

- 5.5.1 ***The Hall and Inner Garden:*** there are a number plans within the National Trust archive held at Lyme showing the major drainage of this area (Fig 26). Perhaps the best of these is that by Lord Newton, which shows the drainage of the Hall itself. This appears to tally with the survey undertaken by the Caving Club, which showed a drainage system separate to the main drainage patterns of both 1909 and 1965. Their results show a culvert aligned east/west across the front of the Hall, which then turns north-east, under the present staff car park, round the north side of the Orangery, and then apparently south-east. It is probable that this is the same culvert as the one that runs from the south side of the Kennels, south-west to the Nursery Garden, then south-west again to the back of the Stables and on towards the south-eastern corner of the Orangery, to a point which would intersect the culvert recorded by the Caving Club.
- 5.5.2 One further drain worthy of note in this area is that running from the western terrace of the Hall in a north-westerly direction, passing under the garden wall just below the steps down to the car park (D Woodward pers comm). The route of this drain has been pencilled on the proposed sewerage scheme of 1909, but is not shown beyond this point. From its direction it would be reasonable to suggest that it meets the main 9" soil pipe running from the house, via the Saw Mills, to the sewage plant just north of the road to the car park. Conversely it may have intersected with an older, unrecorded, culvert which used to carry the run-off from the Stag Pond to the Mill Pond.
- 5.5.3 ***South Park:*** possibly the most interesting feature of the Lyme Park drainage scheme is the manner in which water from the higher areas of the Park was used, not only to supply the domestic needs of the Hall, but as part of the ornamental landscape, to provide pools, fountains and cascades (Fig 25). Prior to 1824 water was supplied to the Hall from the Park Moor catchment to the east, via a reservoir in the south-east corner of Turfhouse Meadow. This reservoir still survives in the form of a round storage tank, with a metal pipe entering from the south-east, presumably from the filter bed located in the north-east corner of Hampers Wood. The filter bed is now in a very poor state, surviving only as ruined walls with a capstone over the eastern end, and part of the metal pipe running to the tank survives in the northern elevation. Water no longer flows through the ceramic pipe in the eastern elevation, but instead

trickles out through the base of the wall and into a channel running down the north side of Hampers Wood into the Killtime Ravine, and finally, via an open drainage channel and a short underground culvert, into the east end of the South Pool. A plan found within the Lyme archive, unfortunately undated, shows both the filter bed and the storage tank, and more importantly, the supply to them from the east. Of the four culverts shown, only the one to the quarry was identified during the survey. The source, up near Bowstone Gate, was also located, with a culvert running west into the open drainage channel running along the border of Hampers Wood, and through Calves Croft. This may be a later culvert than the one shown on the plan, but alternatively could be contemporary, and have been used to drain surplus water from the spring through Calves Croft, and into the garden water features.

- 5.5.4 The fosse running around Kennel Wood and across Turfhouse Meadow currently ends before the junction with Hampers Wood. Although there is an open ditch along the edge of Park Moor near its boundary with Hampers Wood, this is a much later drainage feature in the lower part of the Moor. As the land rises sharply along the boundary of Hampers Wood, the probable remains of the now-dry fosse appear again, with a more modern drainage channel to the east. This continues to the north-east corner of Knightslow, where it still functions as a drain. Once again it disappears until the top of the next ridge to the south, where it again runs parallel to a more modern drainage ditch. It continues up to the crown of the ridge, but becomes more ephemeral on the southern downslope and disappears completely by the track from Bowstone Gate.
- 5.5.5 Further to the south-west, the stream taking water off Park Moor has been canalised to form two watercourses. Some of the water continues down the stream bed towards West Park Lodge, but most is channelled along the side of the valley via an open stone culvert. This leads into the south-east corner of Drinkwater Meadow. From this point the canalised stream crosses the meadow in a northerly direction, and has several closed ceramic field drains running into it. The pond in the south-west corner of the meadow also feeds this watercourse, via an underground culvert. During the survey the line of this culvert was observed as a shallow depression. There are also the remains of several former small ponds along the western wall of the meadow, each draining into this culvert. In one place it was possible to demonstrate that these ponds are a product of the collapse of stone-lined culverts (*c*230mm in size) which have resulted in localised flooding. After passing under the north wall of Drinkwater Meadow, the canalised stream turns sharply east. This corner is banked with timber boarding on both sides, presumably to reduce erosion. Just to the west of Swine Park, beyond the road to Paddock Belvedere, the stream's sides are stone-lined before it runs into an underground culvert. This culvert meets that from the South Pool of the Hall somewhere under the car park in Swine Park, and emerges as an ornate source for the Mill Pond.
- 5.5.6 The other major drainage routes on the south side of the Hall run through Calves Croft. The most unmodified of them is via the brook that runs down the south-western edge of the wall with Hampers Wood and then through Calves Croft to the South Pool. This is fed by several small cut channels, particularly at the southern end, where open drainage ditches have been cut in and around the new plantation. At the northern end of the stream there is also an open ditch running east, almost to the Killtime Ravine, and west to the Lime Avenue. These collect water from the lower part of eastern Calves Croft, presumably via ceramic pipes similar to those used on Park Moor by Thomas Legh. From the junction of these culverts with the stream the

- water flows under the short section of garden and emerges into the south pool via a stone cascade. The south side of this culvert is badly overgrown by both grass and rhododendrons, and needs maintenance.
- 5.5.7 There is also an open culvert running south-east/north-west across the eastern part of Calves Croft to the Lime Avenue. This originates as the culvert mentioned in the documentary section (*Section 5.2.2*) in Knightslow Wood; it is now badly overgrown. It meets with a drainage channel which runs from the junction of the Lime Avenue and the track to Bowstone Gate, down the eastern side of the Lime Avenue to the southernmost of the two ponds on the west side. At this point it passes under the avenue via a stone culvert, emerging as a cascade to the pool. The drainage between the two pools is now very poor, and water seeps through the northern stone wall, rather than through the culvert. From the northern pool the water is fed via a stone culvert under the playground into Swine Park, and ultimately into the Mill Pond. Immediately to the south of the playground this culvert is joined by another which runs along the western edge of Calves Croft. Interestingly, this is also a stone culvert, but it meanders, obviously following the course of a natural stream. It follows the boggy ground in the woodland, and was observed almost to the western edge of the Lime Avenue, just north of Knightslow Wood.
- 5.5.8 Documentary evidence (*Section 5.3.4*) records a culvert running south-west through Pursefield. During the survey this culvert was recorded along the entire length of Pursefield Drive from the crown of the rise just south of its junction with the Macclesfield Drive. Small depressions marking the line of culverts, presumably ceramic drains, were recorded on the Knott, and on the bank to the south of the Macclesfield Drive. The culvert, which has recently been opened through Pursefield, is stone-lined and has several other streams/ditches running into it as it runs through the valley. Approximately half way through Pursefield the culvert crosses under the road to the east side where, at the end of the valley, it joins Poynton Brook. A large stone culvert was observed in the Deer Clough quarry on Poynton Brook, and is presumably associated.
- 5.5.9 **North Park:** prior to the late nineteenth century the water from the South Pool and Park Moor drained via Elmerhurst Brook and out to the north-west. The stream is canalised in places, and this probably dates from prior to the major changes in the 1870s. At this time it was decided that the substantial amount of water flowing this way should be diverted to a redesigned Horse Coppice Reservoir the other side of Cage Hill. This was done via a huge brick culvert running from the north end of Crow Wood under the north side of Cage Hill, following the contours, and into the south-west corner of the reservoir via a cascade. The culvert is marked by stones identified during the non-intensive survey (LUAU 1996a), it still flows strongly, and is in a good state of repair. A new sewage works was built to the north of this culvert in 1904, and with this came a new mains sewerage scheme for the Hall and associated buildings (Figs 25 and 26). Elements of this are clearly visible, including manhole covers and a large iron pipe which runs on stilts immediately to the south of the entrance to the culvert under Cage Hill.
- 5.5.10 During the survey evidence for the drainage of Cowhouse Meadow (*Section 5.3.2*) was observed in the form of several shallow linear depressions aligned east-west to Elmerhurst Brook. Examination of one of these showed it to be a stone-sided culvert. This suggests that it most probably dates from the late eighteenth century (see *Section 5.3.6*), and possibly explains why it took almost four years to complete the scheme.

- 5.5.11 The north side of Cage Hill drains naturally to a boggy area at the foot of the hill. Again the survey recorded shallow linear features, providing evidence that land drains had been laid at some time, presumably to carry some of the water into Bollinghurst Brook. It was not possible to determine the type of drains used.

## 5.6 CONCLUSIONS

- 5.6.1 It has become clear from this survey that the natural drainage of the Park has been manipulated and altered to a great extent in the last three centuries. The artificial drainage within the Park can be divided into four closely related groups: a domestic water supply, ornamental water use, water as a power source, and drainage for land improvement. In the main, water was collected as run-off from the higher parts of the Park, such as Park Moor, and from numerous springs within the Park, but despite high rainfall some provision had also to be made for water storage in the form of small reservoirs. It must be noted, however, that water from any one catchment could be made to serve more than one function.
- 5.6.2 As with other surveys within the Park, nothing could be ascertained of the sixteenth century or earlier use or management of water, but it would, perhaps, be reasonable to suggest that, apart from water to serve the domestic needs of the inhabitants, which must presumably have been led in from natural streams and springs within the Park, it is unlikely that the water regime of the Park was heavily managed at that time.
- 5.6.3 Documentary evidence has indicated that the Mill Pond (or Fish Pond) was in existence from the late seventeenth century, and that the Stag Pond was of similar date, although when the ashlar dam that held it (Banks 1993) was erected is not known. Nor is it clear whether, at first, these bodies of water were intended as purely ornamental, or whether, as its name suggests, the Mill Pond was intended to supply power to a mill (the existence of which is uncertain). The Stag Pond, it is assumed, served at least in part as a reservoir. Closer to the Hall, the formal gardens were laid out between 1598 and 1620, creating, among other things a '*new poole*' to the south of the house, before 1609. Its ornamental nature was emphasised by Richard Legh's desire to erect statuary on a plinth within the pond *c*1675.
- 5.6.4 The ornamental use of water is a dominant feature of the eighteenth century landscaping schedules for the Park. The south pond was probably recast into a more regular geometrical shape by Leoni around 1725 to complement his modifications to the Hall, and sluices at the west side of the lake appear to have directed a cascade down to the sunken garden. It is not clear how much of the 1740 plan to re-shape the Parklands was put into practice, although it seems likely that the large '*bason*' proposed for Swine Park was constructed. The use of ornamental ponds and lakes was a common technique for masking poor or unsuitable land like Swine Park, already boggy, which would require extensive and expensive drainage to put to better use. Unfortunately the copious supplies of water available within the Park catchment meant that no extensive structures were required, the supply being sufficient to maintain unlined pools, and to provide a good head for fountains and jets without the need for extensive pumping systems. In consequence few if any recognisable archaeological remains survive.
- 5.6.5 Both the south pond and the '*bason*' in Swine Park were remodelled in the late eighteenth or early nineteenth century, both appearing much changed on the 1824



- map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30). The south pool was made more irregular in the late eighteenth century, and had assumed its present shape by 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167). On the same map, there is only a smaller half-moon-shaped pond in Swine Field, which was oval by 1850, enclosed within formal gardens, and draining via a stream crossing Swine Park, into the Mill Pond.
- 5.6.6 Little else can be said of the ornamental ponds and pools within the Park. It is, however, apparent that many of the natural streams were put to use for ornamental purposes: an open culvert which runs across Calves Croft provides water for two pools on the west side of the Lime Avenue, emerging as a cascade from the culvert that carries it beneath the avenue. Another culvert, which runs along the west side of Calves Croft, clearly follows the sinuous bed of a natural stream, presumably again maintained for ornamental purposes.
- 5.6.7 A number of plans survive of the more recent arrangement for water supply and disposal for the present Hall, especially two surveys completed in 1909 and 1965; whilst not discussed in detail within this survey, it is clear that the system of culverts and pipes recorded is something of a palimpsest, some of the more recent drains running into older culverts, some perhaps even contemporary with the seventeenth century house. It is known that the reservoir and filter beds in Turfhouse Meadow served the Hall before 1824, collecting and purifying water from Park Moor via four culverts, before it was piped down to the Hall. Presumably the survival of this water supply system is of significance to any understanding of the eighteenth century development of the Hall, and should be regarded as a significant element of the service buildings, which should be recorded in detail.
- 5.6.8 During the later eighteenth and nineteenth centuries Hall records indicate that attempts were made to drain and improve much of the land within the Park. This survey has traced a number of guttered watercourses and tracks, and substantial systems of land drains, some of which, like those laid in Cow House Meadow between 1791 and 1794, can be tied directly to the documentary record, and provide a firmly dated example of the type. Land drains were recorded in a number of areas, for example Pursefield, and lend testimony to the amount of improvement that was undertaken.
- 5.6.9 Finally, in the later nineteenth century, need was felt for a major reorganisation of the water regime within the Park, and especially of that serving the Hall. Two large reservoirs were constructed, at Horse Coppice and Bollinhurst. Water was fed into them from Park Moor via a large brick-built culvert that was led through Cage Hill, a significant feat of engineering in its own right, emerging into the reservoir in a cascade. A new sewage works was added to this in 1904, providing mains sewerage for the Hall and all of its domestic buildings.
- 5.6.10 Thus documentary and field analysis of the water management regimes of the Park, as shown by the surviving artificial drainage, has allowed more insight into the development of the Lyme Park estate. The field survey established that many of the documented schemes are still evident on the ground and has suggested, that with careful clearance, many of the overgrown culverts linking ornamental water features could be restored, perhaps allowing greater understanding of the eighteenth century landscaping regime. The reservoir and filter beds in Turfhouse Meadow are also of significance, allowing exploration of the domestic water supply of the eighteenth century, or perhaps even earlier, Hall. In consequence further examination of the complex and its sources and outlets is thought to be of value.



---

## 6. GARDEN SURVEY

---

### 6.1 BACKGROUND AND HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT

- 6.1.1 This section presents the results of a detailed survey of the gardens at Lyme Park. It examines illustrative sources, followed an analysis of the garden elements (Fig 28). The historical perspective is important in understanding the evolution of the garden, and therefore the illustrative material is described and analysed chronologically. The garden itself is analysed and discussed under three main landscape areas: the immediate environs of the hall, the pleasure grounds and the production areas. The pleasure grounds are divided into component areas, and in turn several compartment areas, with a clear unified character. These areas are made up of garden elements, these being the landform, vegetation, and constructions and other characteristics.
- 6.1.2 In its origins, carved out of a medieval forest on the flanks of the Pennines, Lyme was well suited as a deer park, which achieved notoriety for the Legh family with their successful management of Red and Fallow deer, as acknowledged in correspondence by William Webb in 1600 (HoL 27). Lyme was far from ideal, however, as a site for a pleasure garden. The creation of the gardens on the thin acid soils and in an exposed situation presented a significant challenge for successive generations of owners, landscape designers and gardeners.
- 6.1.3 Over four centuries the gardens emerged from their sixteenth century Renaissance origins of enclosed formality and simplicity with structured vistas into the grand planning of the Baroque period (mid-seventeenth century), where the axial avenues projected the setting to the skyline. The birth of the Natural, or English landscape styles of the early eighteenth century brought a new ethos, which suited the qualities of the broader setting in its romantic upland landscape. Generally this period ruthlessly swept away both the Tudor and Jacobean gardens, but at Lyme this revolution only brought subtle changes, retaining the Italianate formal structure. The nineteenth century saw first the conclusion of the main architectural components, followed by landscape embellishment and new planting. The passage of two World Wars and the decline in prosperity of the Legh family, resulted in the end of the six hundred year stewardship by the Legh family, when the 3rd Lord Newton transferred Lyme Park to the Nation Trust in 1947.
- 6.1.5 **Early Development:** the origins of the gardens at Lyme follow the completion of the first house in c1466 by Peter Legh (HoL 9.22), which was followed by the pursuance of a licence from Queen Elizabeth I in c1598 to enclose the 1500 acre (deer) park with a wall. Investment in substantial building works was begun and was probably followed by the development of gardens. Formal gardens were very popular amongst the wealthy in Elizabethan England.
- 6.1.6 The earliest references regarding the garden were made from 1609 (HoL,65): ‘a new boat-house and pigeon-house, ...arbours in the garden, ...and quicksetts for the new poole’ are all discussed. This indicates embellishment of the early framework for the garden, but records underline the shortcomings of the harsh climate which constrained the growth of fruit. Correspondence in 1643 shows that the Chicheley family of Wimpole Hall regularly supplied many types of fruits, including apples and grapes, in exchange for ale, cheese and brawn. Edward Warren acknowledged

in his letter in May 1683 when he states '*the stormy weather and lightnings hath killed all fruit with me so that I think there will be neither cherries, pears, plumbs nor apples in my plantation*' (HoL 315-6). Regardless, Richard Legh makes a further order for '*100 Bradford Pipens and 20 other trees, Sir Henry Picking apples*', but a gardener is noted to complain '*what a strange cold place it is and he cannot have things soe early as his neighbours*'.

## 6.2 ILLUSTRATIVE SOURCES: SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURY PAINTINGS

- 6.2.1 A valuable insight into the context of the seventeenth century correspondence regarding the difficulties of gardening at Lyme is provided through the paintings of the latter half of the seventeenth century. Subsequent engravings and plans of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and photographs of the early twentieth century depict the continuing evolution of the gardens.
- 6.2.2 ***Equestrian Portrait with view from north-east c1676 (LP 1676 (LP Plan No 10)) (Plate 1)***: this painting is only a fragment of an equestrian portrait by an unknown hand, which incorporated an elevated panorama of the Hall as seen from above Cage Hill. The full portrait would have included the east limit of the vista to Lantern Wood. The chosen composition reflects the importance given to this frontage and its associated garden in the latter half of the seventeenth century.
- 6.2.3 The date of the painting may be later than previously proposed, as the statue shown in the South pond was discussed in a letter from Sir John Chicheley to Richard Legh in 1675. The placing of the statue therefore may have been undertaken prior to the visit to Lyme by the Duke of York the following year (in July 1676) or even later.
- 6.2.4 The south avenue is shown to rise through Calves Croft to traverse Knightslow and two sets of gates or screens are seen to segment it. This avenue is counterbalanced to the north by the start of the Green Drive. This Baroque geometry is reinforced with follies sited on the diagonals, which is consistent with the influence and work of André Mollet in post-1660 England, when he worked on the setting for St James Palace and Wimbledon House.
- 6.2.5 The Hall is depicted as being sited amidst a series of terraces defining an elevated entrance forecourt, bowling green, and a sunken garden. The gardens are enclosed defensively by tall walls, with Jacobean gate piers on the main north axis. Within the detail of the frontage, it is notable that the belcote on the Hall is centred over the older east range, rather than positioned symmetrically to the north elevation. This may echo an earlier line of symmetry which in turn would suggest a former west limit of the Hall close to the current central axis. Evidence for such a change requires research, but it appears the creation of the north/south axis would have followed the expansion or completion of the north range. The fenestration shows variations with other paintings of the period.
- 6.2.6 The foreground detail indicates the direction of the main areas of circulation were to Cage Hill, and along the north boundary to Turf House Meadow. The Horse or Stag Pond is seen screened from the Hall by a row of trees which are not yet mature, suggesting they were planted in the early part of the seventeenth century. The date of the origin of the pond is difficult to assess, but the planting around the dam would have followed shortly after construction.

- 6.2.7 There was an important vista viewed from the east range and in particular from the Great Hall, which was noted for its compass window. The 'birds eye' view of the painting would have offered an overview of the formal gardens and the full vista, had more of the painting survived (further detail may still exist behind the frame mounting and within the painting if it was cleaned). The focus of the east vista would have been close to the existing Lantern folly high on the Moor Park slopes, which envelope Lyme from the east and south.
- 6.2.8 On the north-east corner a fountain garden is laid out at a level close to that of the north forecourt. A bridge oversails (as a dry moat), to link the first floor to the east terrace, where a formal viewing terrace extends to oversee the north and south elevations. Elaboration of the parapet wall is evident with a stone balustrade and vases.
- 6.2.9 The walled gardens present a Renaissance period style, with gravel walks, grass, arbours, pavilions and simple fountains, all within a geometrical order close to the hall. The important axial vista to the east is framed by pavilions on the outer corners of the bowling lawn, and between them a screen is shown to define the space. With central gates this would have further emphasised the depth and perspective of the east vista. The layout beyond this screen is not clear; the curve of the ribbon pond or canal is obscured; however, the later paintings provide greater clarity in this respect.
- 6.2.10 The bowling green is rectangular with pavilions diagonally closing both east corners, which provides a space to oversee both gardens, and for the southern pavilion a third doorway could have provided a link to Killtime. An arbour seat is sited centrally on the south margin. The alignment of this boundary is depicted to project beyond the south elevation of the hall. The trees of Killtime are just visible, as is a walled enclosure in Hampers.
- 6.2.11 To the west of the Hall is a hanging garden, laid out with a rectangular pool and lawn, enclosed by mop-head trees, which disjoint the view across Swine Park. The character corresponds with the Dutch garden, but no clear evidence is recorded for the west terrace, suggesting that the north and south terrace walls were one and the same. In the foreground the old stables are seen partly hidden below the terrace walls. At the southern edge an avenue suggests a path leading to Swine Park.
- 6.2.12 ***Painting 'North Front of Lyme' c1695 (by unknown artist) (LP plan no.11)*** (Plate 2): from a north side viewpoint this painting presents a more detailed rendering of the Hall, viewed on axis. The garden layout is broadly consistent with the earlier painting, but there are a number of detail changes.
- 6.2.13 First, the belcote is resited on axis, and the fenestration of the facade is presented in considerable detail and clearly emphasises the division between the early small paned east range windows and the westward extensions. It also highlights the later addition of the west bay windows to improve the balance of the elevation. The lawns are obscured by the boundary walls, and the trees in the forecourt are not recorded.
- 6.2.14 The fountain garden is shown re-designed centrally to the path on the north elevation (rather than centrally to the north forecourt, as per the earlier painting).
- 6.2.15 On the west, the stable is recorded, but the west terrace is undefined, with only a high wall, as if a buttress, to the south-west corner. To the east, the one pavilion is omitted, possibly to retain the view into Hampers, where a walled enclosure, with

- central buildings, is visible. The gateways to the bowling green and the fountain garden are both illustrated closer to the Hall than in the earlier painting. Beyond the house, on the diagonal axis, both Paddock Lodge and Gamekeepers Cottage are shown as whitewashed follies.
- 6.2.16 ***Painting of View of North Elevation c1710 (LP plan no.11) (Plate 2):*** the view illustrated is again centred on the north axis, but from a greater distance, to give a broader context, and to record the latest changes to the Hall, garden and associated landscape. Beyond the house a broad avenue extends the south axis to the horizon, while the Gamekeepers house and Paddock Lodge are shown as focal points.
- 6.2.17 The layout of walled terraces corresponds to the earlier paintings, but the wider view encompasses the crescent and triangular ponds, with formal planting beds which extend east towards Lantern Wood. Tall umbrella-headed pines are shown in between the pavilions and they delineate the bowling green. The trees appear to have achieved maturity in a very short period (unless the painting was of a later date or the trees were transplanted as semi-mature). The effect of the high crowns would have created an impressive wide framed view to the east, with only the tree stems dividing the view rather than the metal screens seen in the c1676 painting.
- 6.2.18 Figures are engaged in games on the bowling green, where a broad flight of steps leads down (8 feet according to Wyatt's survey), to the intermediate viewing terrace, which in turn leads to the east range door via the bridge. At the south limit of the viewing terrace a pavilion provides a covered seating area.
- 6.2.19 ***Painting View of the Cage by Thomas Smith 1745 (LP plan no.12) (Plate 3a):*** a view over Stag pond to the Cage as seen from the knoll south of the existing stables block. The focal point of the composition is the Cage following the rebuilding to a design by Giacomo Leoni. Some of the details shown accord with aspects of the c1676 painting which depicted the dam wall, gate piers, and line of tree planting. In the foreground a small stone structure corresponds with the c1740 plan (Figs 29 and 34), which identified a structure over a small flume possibly to control water flow to the pond.

### 6.3 ILLUSTRATIVE SOURCES: EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH CENTURY ESTATE PLANS

- 6.3.1 A number of survey and design plans for the Hall are held in the John Rylands Library (JRL). These are the elevation plans by Giacomo Leoni c1725, and an unsigned plan of the north front drawn in a similar style to the works of William Talman (who created designs for Chatsworth in 1687-8). The Greater Manchester County Record Office (GMCRO) hold the body of nineteenth century plans, which principally concern the works by Lewis Wyatt 1813 onward. The plans include surveys and levels (LP plan No.9d) (Fig 37), a detailed ground plan of the building (LP plan 9a), elevations, a garden layout for the old fountain garden on the north front, and north forecourt (LP plan 9b), and a small west front plan. The house and Orangery plans were duplicated and annotated with subsequent detail changes c1846.
- 6.3.2 ***Landscape Proposal Plan of Lyme c1740 (JRL/1740) (Fig 29):*** this fragile drawing gummed to a piece of hardboard is held by the John Rylands Library. It provides both a valuable survey record of the buildings and features, as well as a classic eighteenth century planting design which introduces the irregular and

serpentine planting styles of the period 1740-1780 (see plan). The plan is centred on the completed Leoni scheme *c*1730. The drawing is unsigned and by an unknown hand, but it is noted that Peter Legh had commissioned surveyors (Bernard Herbert Yoxall) at the Haydock and Newtown estates in 1746.

6.3.3 This period largely swept away the Renaissance gardens and the Baroque planning in favour of the new English style, but at Lyme evidence has not demonstrated that this proposal was ever adopted. A number of landscape features within the plan pre-date its design, for example the east side pavilions, the ribbon pond, the walled enclosure in Hampers and the Stag pond, all of which were recorded in the early paintings. Of the main proposed features only the circular fountain pond in Swine Park appears to have been a subsequent feature, as evidenced by the 1850 engraving of the north park, where it appears as a fraction of the planned scale.

6.3.4 At the heart of this design style is the creation of space to accord with the grandeur of the Palladian mansion. The main proposals therefore appear to include:

- Removal of the gardens.
- Removal of the south avenue.
- Grading out of the terraces, including the Dutch garden.
- Removal of the south pond and the routing of the Killtime beck into a culvert to power the Swine Park fountain.
- Removing the bowling green terrace and using the spoil to fill the south pond and to grade out levels into the rising ground of Hampers and Calves Croft. Also to push back the west limit of Killtime valley.
- Creation of enclosed pleasure grounds on Cage Hill with serpentine walks through planted mixed open woodland, surrounding a vista and a chain of spaces extending to the Cage.
- Creation of a south park delineated with irregular mixed planting blocks, while retaining a central vista.
- Creation of new gates for the north court, walls for the west court, fountain in Swine Park, and 'Shrubbery gardens'.

These changes were intended to create an open amphitheatre with the hall at the centre. By opening up the view from Killtime, the scheme also recognises the merits of the south-eastern aspect of the south front, a century before Wyatt exploited this idea.

6.3.5 To the east, the older axis is retained with a symmetrical order employing tree clumps and woodland blocks in Turfhouse Meadow to frame the east vista. The ribbon pond and the pavilions are retained on a remnant of the upper terrace, which is fronted with geometric earthworks extending in a sweep from Killtime to the deer fence north of the ribbon pond. This elevated area gains views both to the north and the south of the Hall, and was described formally as an amphitheatre in the Banks report. Killtime is significant with its triumphal arch and sculptures elevated on plinths to embellish the grove, which follows the course of the stream, to finally encircle Hampers. The rectangular walled enclosure in the centre is largely hidden from the viewer in Killtime valley, and may have been a winter shelter for deer or a walled garden.

- 6.3.6 The approach from Macclesfield via the west lodge is drawn in a wide sweep around the circular (105m diameter) pool or basin in Swine Park. At its centre a great fountain is proposed, for which the Killtime steam may have been the proposed source (the stream is not shown to emerge elsewhere). Surrounding the pool is proposed a curved wall, with a path on the inside hidden from the west drive on the outside. The driveway is shown to rise up the final gradient (estimated at 1:7) to the West front, where an elliptical lawn canted to the west provides a turning area, set between the two terrace walls. As these proposed elements are recorded in the survey attributed to Wyatt in the early nineteenth century, then the west terrace was still being developed as inferred in the *c*1695 and 1710 paintings (Plate 2).
- 6.3.7 The irregular blocks of tree planting on Knightslow and Bull Close still create a skyline vista, while masking the limit of the park. To the north the Green Drive is shown to extend 760m on axis, but the adjacent Hawthorn Drive is still titled '*Road to Disley*'. Next to the Green Drive is the proposed walled enclosure of Cage Hill, which would have been necessary to protect against the grazing of new woodland by deer.
- 6.3.8 The Rookery tree planting is strangely planted in regimented lines, as if an orchard but it was planted, with tall growing native trees, of which some beech survive today. Ring counts conclude that they pre-date this plan.
- 6.3.9 The focus of the plan is evidently the planting design, earthworks and enclosure. Clear parallels with other schemes of the period are apparent in particular elements:
- The tree clump planting for the park south of the Hall
  - The geometric earthworks for the remaining section of the east terrace
  - The curving (sunken?) deer fence in the east garden.
  - The curved north forecourt with two entrances.
  - The natural groves with sculptures on pedestals and the triumphal arch in Killtime.
- 6.3.10 Corresponding design features were created over the same period at Holkam, Claremount, Euston, and Chiswick, each notably involving the designer William Kent. Locally his links are only with Chatsworth, but after 1719 his principal promoter was 3rd Earl of Burlington, who was a great patron of the arts and Palladianism, through which he was linked with Giacomo Leoni (to date only one archive reference to 'a Mr Kent of London' has been found, where a box of papers is sent to him from Lyme on the 26 June 1732). It is acknowledged that Kent worked with perspective views rather than layout plans and this design for Lyme is most likely to be the work of a surveyor or draughtsman incorporating Kentish ideas. One other designer of the period who showed a similar design style was Robert Greening who worked at Wimpole Park is *c*1752.
- 6.3.11 The implications of the design were considerable with a loss of the garden, valuable shelter, grazing for deer, and loss of the south pond which provided a subtle division for grazing as well as a focus for the south range. To restrict grazing up to the building would have required construction of fences, walls or hahas on the rising ground which would not have readily been resolved, and would have confounded the intended unity of space. The scheme significantly relied upon many



- new sections of tall walls, which would have added great cost to the proposed losses.
- 6.3.12 **West Front Plan (pre 1813):** the plan accords with both the measurements by Lewis Wyatt and the details of the c1740 plan (Figs 29 and 34), and therefore is likely to be a survey drawing rather than a proposal. It is noted that the pen style is more consistent with the earlier plans than those by Wyatt. When re-scaled, as an overlay with the c1740 plan, the west elevation outline and the wing walls, which retain the west terrace, all match. This verifies the outline of the 'old garden' (now the Dutch Garden), and the position of the brew house and north forecourt terrace wall. Using the Wyatt survey measurements to plot the limit of the west terrace (64 yards), and the distance to the base of the slope (86 yards), these measurements correspond. The arc of the water course from the cascade flowing across Swine Park is again close to that shown on subsequent plans.
- 6.3.13 The line of the driveway was amended from the c1740 plan, to enter via a minor north wall opening opposite the main stables, into a yard leading up to the terrace from the lower west end. The plan also omits the four outer stable buildings which were accessed from the park.
- 6.3.14 In Swine Park the formal semi-circular edge to the embankment, supporting the west terrace, corresponds to the curved enclosure at the east end of the garden on the c1740 plan (Figs 29 and 34). The centre point between these boundaries is the old east range. The Swine park boundary extends to a flight of steps in the south-west corner of the Dutch Garden, while to the north the boundary extends to the Macclesfield Drive.
- 6.3.15 This plan shows the west front retaining use as a 'service access', so acknowledging the increasing importance of the north forecourt as the main point of arrival.
- 6.3.16 **Lewis Wyatt Levels Plans c1813 (LP plan no.9d):** this survey provides a range of levels which fix the Stag pond, the bowling green, the north terrace and old fountain garden, the central court yard, the west terrace, the old stables, and the hurdles edging Swine Park. The annotation '*Higher end of the 1st Terrace in a line with the Lime Trees*', makes reference to a north/south line of four limes, which project the old west boundary of the bowling green. These trees would have also provided a visual balance to the limes bordering the area now known as the Vicary Gibbs garden. Layout measurements accompany the levels which fix the position of the terraces and the eighteenth century stables.
- 6.3.17 **Lewis Wyatt North Forecourt and Stable Plans c1813 (LP plan no.9a and LP plan no.9b) (Fig 37):** the first scaled drawing to combine a survey plan of the Hall with proposals which included new central courtyard steps, north forecourt drive and lawns, new Orangery, service buildings and new stables block. The plan also has dated amendments of 24 October 1846, which include defining hydrant positions, new uses of rooms and cellars on the line of the east bridge. The drying ground is re-designated as gardens. The second copy includes the north range elevations, detail of the main gates and iron palisade railings, and a rough draft of the c1864 east side terrace with steps paths and topiary. The curve of the ribbon pond is recorded with the blocks of screening trees surrounding the drying yard. This screen may give a viable date for the origin of the remaining yews. The central courtyard proposals were not adopted. The space between the east elevation and the curved service corridor was unresolved and later amended, and the Wyatt stables were never built, but were superseded by designs of Alfred Darbyshire in 1864. A

design for the old fountain garden north-east of the Hall was proposed in gravel, grass and shrubs in two divided rectangles with radius corner planting beds and two oval central beds.

- 6.3.18 ***The Orchard Garden Plan (by Wyatt?) (LP plan no.9e)***: a further sketch plan extends the Lewis Wyatt stables scheme, to encompass the 'Orchard Garden' with its fish ponds using a 'hot wall', for shelter from the west, and hot houses against the north wall. The Orchard Garden is now known as the Nursery Garden. The hot wall extends from the Hay Yard, adjacent to the proposed stables, to three separate hot houses on the north boundary. This design was further amended when the 1864 stables scheme by Alfred Darbyshire was constructed 40m north-east of the Wyatt proposal.

#### 6.4 ILLUSTRATIVE SOURCES: ENGRAVINGS OF THE EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH CENTURIES

- 6.4.1 Nine engravings dating to between c1745 and 1854 have been examined:
- 6.4.2 ***The Stag Pond Engraving by Francois Vivares c1745 (LP plan no.12)*** (Plate 3a): this illustration copies the composition by Thomas Smith. It does not focus upon the Cage, but the foreground activity of 'driving the deer' through the Stag pond. Also highlighted are the plinth of loose stones around the bole of trees (often holly) which were prone to deer grazing.
- 6.4.3 ***The South Front Engraving, by W.Watts c1779 (LP plan no.13)***: the new Palladian elevation is portrayed mirrored in an enlarged south pond, which engulfed the main house lawn, and is contained by the south terrace wall as a dam, with a sluice gate. The natural edge of Killtime is extended to enclose the north-east lake margin, where a wall supports the screen planting beyond. The early paintings and the c1740 plan tally indicating that this planting would have been the southern limit of the bowling green embankment. This view demonstrates that the design of c1740 was not implemented in this part of the garden.
- 6.4.4 ***The South and West Elevations Engraving c1795 by J.Aiken (LP plan no.14)***: from the south-west this view shows the key alterations to the Hall by Giacomo Leoni, and provides the first detailed view of the canted west terrace, the south terrace and the Italian influenced hanging garden, but now known as the Dutch garden. The Cascade and central fountain, surrounded by grass, are shown to be the principal elements.
- 6.4.5 The canted west terrace is set down below the house level (with a curious irregular bund abutting part of the Hall). The terrace is shown to fall at a gentle gradient (of 4.5°, or 17' to the brow 54 yards from the West Front, according to the Lewis Wyatt survey in 1813) (Fig 37), while supported by rustic stone retaining walls, with Gothic style buttresses. This suggests that the walls, terraces and hanging garden were features contemporary with the earlier house. The line of the west terrace walls is mapped on the c1740 plan of Lyme (Figs 29 and 34), and recorded identically on the west side drawing, which is attributed to Lewis Wyatt.
- 6.4.6 For engineering reasons the terrace walls would have to be founded at or below the original sub-grade levels to achieve stability. This implies that the foreground reduced levels were excavated and levelled in the path of the widening Killtime valley, while the terraces were principally elevated ground above the natural

- profile. The hall itself extends significantly into the area of elevated ground, and its construction would have presented a structural challenge. The existence of the west terrace therefore could have a structural dimension. The cant of the terrace would have sustained the views down into Swine Park, and the proposed fountain pool.
- 6.4.7 The earth-retaining wall for the terrace bounds the south side edge of the pond and would have acted as a dam; there are sluice gates seen in the W.Watts engraving of 1779. From the south pond the flow evidently fed a cascade with a chain of simple fountains, leading to the central fountain pool, before sinking through the foreground sluice gate.
- 6.4.8 ***The South and West Fronts of Lyme engraving c1820 (LP plan no.14) (Plate 5):*** the significant change in the appearance of this view is due to the rebuilding of the terrace walls and the elevating and levelling of the west terrace, known as the 'Bull Pen'. The work was undertaken over the same period that Lewis Wyatt undertook the alterations to the Hall and built the new Orangery on the old bowling green, and most work was undertaken between 1814 and 1820. The earthworks would have presented an opportunity to utilise waste building materials generated during the construction works, and was possibly supplemented by subsoil generated in cutting back the bowling lawn terrace. This was acknowledged by J P Neale in 1824 when he recorded that *'a piece of water before this (south) Front has lately been filled up, and the Bowling Green destroyed. A part of the old walls and gate are still standing on the verge of the wood, opposite the front. The West side has also been restored by the present proprietor. On this Front is a Terrace, forming a lawn, with a pedestal and vase in the centre. In the Grounds below, a fountain is constantly playing, and the gentle murmur of a waterfall is heard rushing from the woods in the Swine Park'*.
- 6.4.9 Within the engraving the central pond is hidden, but the cascade appears to be represented in the foreground. When overlaid with the 1795 engraving the match is very close, but the terrace walls had been built taller, and the south terrace wall was illustrated as being several metres closer to the hall, as shown by the position of the corners.
- 6.4.10 ***South Front Engraving 1824 by JP Neale (LP plan no.13) (Plate 4b):*** the full impact of the Lewis Wyatt changes are borne out in this view. The visual mass of the new tower (in the place of the intended Leoni cupola), dominates the south elevation. The new Orangery is shown sited on the bowling green, albeit at a lower level of 0.9m. In the foreground the curved corridor from the east range should be visible, as the retaining walls which hid the corridor had not yet been built, however, this is not shown. The mound in the foreground appears to have been a remnant of the elevated bowling lawn terrace. The south lawn appears level with the path following that elevation, and it adjoins the west terrace at the same level. To the west of the hall are seen the trees which screened the old stable block next to Hawthorn Drive are depicted.
- 6.4.11 ***Engraving: South and East Fronts c1837 by T Allom, J Lewis (LP plan no. 13) (Plate 4b):*** only limited changes are recorded since the 1824 illustration. The lawn edge near the south-west corner of the hall is shown raised, and shrub planting has been introduced along the house front and the edge of the Orangery terrace. Climbers are covering sections of the east range. The pond outline is that mapped on the 1824 survey, where the lawn is bold and uncomplicated, with the body of the water being centred south-east of the Hall.

- 6.4.12 ***Lithograph: South Front and Orangery 1850 by P C Auld delt, and W Gauci lith (LP plan no.13) (Plate 4a):*** this illustration from the 'Mansions of England and Wales' (Twycroft 1850) presents a panorama of the Hall and remodelled pond. The detailed planting adjacent to the south front and the reeds within the pond would have been removed. The south lawn area is reduced by one third, following the latest extension of the pond. An island has been formed and it appears that a large amount of soil is heaped up on the south bank. Low walls north of the lake are sited close to the remnant walls shown on the 1824 survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Figs 27 and 30). New paths are laid out linking the south front to Killtime and a further route overlooking the hanging garden. The view provides only a faint indication of a path elevated above the south lawn.
- 6.4.13 ***Lithograph of the North and West Fronts 1850 by P C Auld delt and W Gauci lith (LP plan no. 12) (Plate 3b):*** from the line of sight, this perspective of the hall corresponds to a vantage point beyond the Rookery Wood, on the rising ground above Swine Park. The illustration extends to the south parkland areas of Hampers and the Lime Avenue. The completed hall, the north forecourt and west terrace are depicted. The old stables are screened by trees in Swine Park, and only the lower stable area wall is evident. The mill buildings, mapped on the 1850 tithe plan (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31), are not recorded, and the structure in the foreground is not found on any survey plans. The Swine park fountain pool was not scheduled in the tithe computation, but a small circle is discernible on one of the tithe plans. To the south the Lime Avenue is not defined as a formal feature and the adjacent park appears sparse and open.
- 6.4.14 ***Lithograph of the North and West fronts 1854 by W Walton lith (LP plan no.12) (Plate 3a):*** this illustration adopts a similar view of the Hall to that chosen by P C Auld, but the view point is from within Swine park. The tree groups are shown to be all of a similar stature and age. The track from Plattwood farm sweeps from the foreground towards the drive up to the old stable block. Views into the south park are screened with a mass of tall trees which contrasts with the 1850 lithograph.

## 6.5 ILLUSTRATIVE SOURCES: THE PHOTOGRAPHIC RECORD

- 6.5.1 A number of black and white prints are stored in the Lyme archive, and these provide an insight into the detail changes to the gardens within the first half of the twentieth century. The record is largely focused upon the Hall, but it includes evidence relating to planting dates and rates of growth as well as use of bedding. The quality of each print is variable, so analysis of species is not always possible.
- 6.5.2 ***North Front c1900-1910 (LP plan no.15) (Plate 6a and b):*** the photographs were taken from the edge of Cage Hill overlooking the north elevation and forecourt, which shows evergreen planting within the four corners, including yews trees. The turning circle lawn is not evident until the 1906 print, which records the planting of scrub which was sown and fenced off in 1902. The adjacent garden, to the east, was once the site of the fountain garden, but was recorded in these photographs as a mass of evergreen shrubs. By contrast the aspect to the west was open, and the young trees of the intervening area (planted by Vicary Gibbs), had not yet closed the view from the forecourt to the west terrace and Swine Park. A broad, ill-defined vista is evident through to Hampers, as is the avenue extending over the Knightslow Ridge. The perimeter planting for the park appears to have been largely coniferous plantations.

- 6.5.3 **North Front c1945 (LP plan no.15) (Plate 6b):** this photograph was taken with a long lens from the edge of Cage Hill and shows the Hall facade as dark. The Yew trees within the forecourt have grown to greater than 3m high with twice the spread, and the old fountain garden is considerably overgrown. On the west side the trees within the Vicary Gibbs garden have closed in the forecourt and added a darkness to the image. The central lawn appears to have a crowned profile and is clearly edged with a raised stone kerb. In the foreground the scrub planting has been cleared away with the associated parkland fencing.
- 6.5.4 **East Terraces 1904-1950, (LP plan no.16) (Plates 7a and b):** the general appearance shows few changes through the twentieth century. The east has structured sunken beds with a grid of conical yews (*Taxus sp.*), which delineate the east axis. Yews also contain the elevated east end of the terrace. In the 1904 record, summer bedding was seen to elaborate the main flight of steps leading from the south front, but in the photographs of c1905-1910 only woody shrubs were recorded with clipped evergreens, possibly holly. Climbers cloak parts of the east range and also the terrace walls in front of the Orangery.
- 6.5.5 In the c1947 photographs much of the detail planting has gone. The tightly clipped holly trees had grown out into small trees, and the 1m high formal conifers of c1905 were now 3m high. The carefully planted beds along the line of the terrace walls had become a carpet of single species summer bedding, and the same planting mix was adopted in the mid-Victorian sunken beds. The vista to the lantern was made narrow by the spreading beech closing the gap with the central yew tree. Beyond, a mature boundary hedge screened the path behind it, while interrupting the vista over Turfhouse Meadow to the Lantern.
- 6.5.6 **The Rose Garden c1913-1950 (LP plan no.17) (Plates 8a and b):** this garden retained its character throughout this period. This style of garden and summer house was at the height of fashion in the 1920's. The earliest photograph was taken from the south side, and shows the garden soon after completion. The line of the new hedgerow plants was just visible behind a margin of herbaceous border. The c1947 photograph shows the yew hedge cut to 1m high, and beginning to merge. No planting is visible within the beds at this point, but a further shot taken in 1950 shows the planting beds fully stocked.
- 6.5.7 **The Pleasure Grounds and Killtime (LP plan no.17) (Plates 8a and b):** few photographs cover these more remote parts of the garden. One undated print records the upper Killtime path looking towards the clump of four limes. The path is shaded and edged in ferns and backed with dense evergreen planting.
- 6.5.8 **South Lawn 1900-1950, (LP plan no.19) (Plates 9a / b and 10a / b):** many of the prints are views from the south side of the lake, looking towards the hall, where the only changes seen relate to the garden planting. In 1904 an ageing tree close to the house on the edge of the south lawn was recorded and corresponds with the mature tree in the 1837 engraving of the south front by T Allom (Plate 4b). A later photograph in c1910 shows the crown blown out, and in the c1947 print a newly planted replacement lime is evident. The turn of the century photographs show new planting on the southern side of the lake, including young conifers, a number of which are now mature. The yews surrounding the east side of the lake produced little growth over the first half of the century although the leaning lime, positioned close to the east limit of the pond, has extended its reach over the lake, since the 1850 engraving from the same location. In 1904, on the west side of the main lawn

was a row of clipped fastigate yews with inter-spaced bedding plants. These extend to the island of yew and ornamental trees planted to screen the boat house (1902) sited at the west limit of the lake. Three photographs record the oblique vista from the south front to Hampers, but new conifer planting is sighted beyond the lake to close this view.

- 6.5.9 ***The Dutch Garden 1903-1910 (LP plan no.20) (Plates 11a, b and c):*** the photographs show that the formal ivy edged beds have retained their geometry. The outer shrub planting was less varied on the north and east banks, and climbers had covered the south and west terrace walls at the turn of the twentieth century. The 1903 print shows the newly planted yew hedge, sited on the west edge, to close the foreground views of Swine Park, where erosion had caused the stream to create a deep channel. The 1904 photographs record the west terrace climbers to be Virginia creeper. Above the walls a yew hedge was established along the length of the terrace, concealing the urn bases and railings. Across the south lawn younger lime trees defined the southern limit of the avenue.
- 6.5.10 ***West Front c1905-1910 (LP plan no.15):*** the photograph shown of the west front was taken next to the west drive, near Turtle Brow. It shows a mix of mature and young trees in Swine Park during the first decade of the twentieth century. A second photograph depicts the erosion channel of the Killtime beck crossing Swine park.

## 6.6 CHANGING ASPECT OF THE HALL AND LANDSCAPE

- 6.6.1 The fulcrum of change which established the axial planning appears to have emanated from the building works of the mid-seventeenth century, which were concluded in 1676, at the time of the visit of the Duke of York and the commissioning of the north elevation paintings. The Green Drive is likely to have been constructed to compliment the building as suggested by the paintings of c1695 and c1710 (Plate 2). The Lewis Wyatt scheme a century later concluded the change of emphasis by isolating the west terrace and focusing all drives upon the north front. The Green Drive was turfed over in 1903 to match the counterpoint of the Lime Avenue, and the new main drive followed an improved line of the old Hawthorn drive.
- 6.6.2 Following the apparent change of the principal access from west to north, the main aspect of the Hall has correspondingly changed as suggested by:
- The principal aspect commanded by the House was to the west over Swine Park, while the private gardens were sited with a vista on the east side (as seen in the c1676 painting).
  - The most dramatic approach is from the west; the view across the vale of Swine Park to the Mansion on its eminence, with its fountains, cascade, hanging garden, and surrounding oak and beech woodland, would have presented a notable introduction to Lyme, in contrast with the other approaches.
  - The c1:7 gradient onto the west terrace, was more shallow than the gradient up to the north front (c1:6). The drive did not appear to culminate in a level forecourt as would be expected, unless this was previously lost through the previous expansion of the hall.

- The elevation created by the north and south terraces, and the old slope profile from Turfhouse Meadow to the old west terrace, indicates that the west half of the hall is on an area of made up ground. The earliest phase of the building works is likely to be the east range.
- The structural issues of siting the mansion so close to the edge of the north/south terrace were significant, and could have resulted in the west terrace taking on a new function of supporting the west range. The Wyatt design reads as a buttress engineered in form to give optimum support, and a disproportionate investment for a new lawn. The twist of the south elevation also responds to the constraint of the old 'Dutch' garden, emphasising the ongoing concern for stability in 1725.
- From the ground plan the oldest section of the hall appears to be the core of the east range, where the Great Hall and principal rooms were located, including the main entrance on the west side, and the private gardens and grand vista to the east.

6.6.3 These points prompt the question that Lyme Hall may have developed from a west facing 'C' shaped ground plan, prior to being mirrored in form to create the atrium, and moving the principal aspect 90 degrees to the north. Only an architectural study of the building fabric could verify this, and in turn explain the transition of the landscape and gardens.

## 6.7 GARDEN ELEMENTS: NORTH FORECOURT

6.7.1 This north front component area projects from the north elevation, and is divided into two compartments: first, the enclosed entrance forecourt; and second, the current staff car park, which was the site of a fountain garden (Plates 13a and b).

6.7.2 **Chronology:** evidence of the detail development of this terrace is focused on the late seventeenth century onwards, but its transition would have begun with the early expansion of the house.

c1465-6 Estimated completion of the first house

1541 Sir Piers Legh began major rebuilding of the house.

1598 Substantial building works were undertaken for the House.

1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric is completed.

c1676 The detail shown in the birds eye view painting shows the forecourt as a walled area extending to enclose the fountain garden. The driveway divides two rectangular lawns and the circular fountain is centred within four plats, and separated by a screen from the forecourt. A second smaller gateway relates to the fountain garden.

c1680 Plan proposed to balance the design and fenestration of the north elevation, by unknown hand but in the style of William Talman.

c1695 The painting of the north front provides greater detail and accords with the earlier painting except the forecourt, which is depicted to be narrower and the fountain is shown set back.

c1710 The painting of the north front duplicates many details of the earlier illustrations with little further change to the forecourt.

1727-28 Date suggested in the Banks report for replacement of forecourt walls by iron railings(?), possibly on the advice of Leoni (evidence for this not yet located).

- c1740 Plan of Lyme including design proposals, believed to be by Leoni. The north forecourt is shown with two gates separated by an arc of railings, and the space extended to include the fountain garden.
- c1814 Survey for the west side attributed to Lewis Wyatt includes plotting the west supporting wall of the north forecourt, which extended obliquely to the north-western corner of the House, and was buttressed by the service buildings below.  
Lewis Wyatt survey notes establish the levels of the surrounding spaces and the proximity of the adjacent buildings.
- 1814-17 New layout plans by Lewis Wyatt to restore formality to the spaces, in a symmetrical order, with oval central lawn and a new formal design for the fountain garden. The plans identify existing main trees (LP plan no.9a).
- 1824 The Pollett survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) was commissioned and the plan shows the newly set out iron fenced enclosure, based upon the Wyatt plan with piers on axis and the drive sweeping in an oval to the north door. The fountain garden is shown as an enclosed space extending to the curve of the low level service corridor.
- 1846 Amended plans based upon those by Lewis Wyatt, incorporating many minor detailed alterations.
- 1850 Tithe survey (GMCRO E17/210/30) corresponds with the Pollett survey (GMCRO E17/210/167), but without further forecourt details.
- 1850 Engraving by P C Auld of the north and west elevations, showed the Wyatt scheme for the entrance with its arched gateway.
- 1870 The Kennels adjacent to the entrance forecourt were relocated to Further Turfhouse Meadow. A ring count of one of the existing European Limes indicates planting was c1870.
- 1871 First edition 2,500 Ordnance Survey plan showed the turning area expanded to a circle, and the four corners planted. The fountain garden enclosure was completed with the south wall defined, but planted without geometric order.
- c1900 Photograph of the North Front identifies the corner planting beds with clipped yews, but no turning circle, and planting within the fountain garden.
- c1906 Photograph reveals the central lawn, and overgrown fountain garden.
- 1909 Third edition survey identifies the four corner planting beds as seen in the first edition survey.
- c1945 Photograph identifies the significant growth of the yews, and the overgrown fountain garden.
- 1972 Fourth edition 1:2,500 set out the turning circle, the outer lawns and identifies the tennis court in the old fountain garden.
- c1980 The tennis court on the site of the old fountain garden was made into a staff car park.
- 2000 The former Wyatt Garden was restored (see below).

6.7.3 **Wyatt Garden:** the former staff car park was the site of the former Wyatt Garden, and it was decided to restore the garden back to its nineteenth century form, financed by a donation by Mr Leffman in memory of his wife. An archaeological excavation was undertaken in advance of the restoration (Crowe and Porter 2000b). This revealed little of the layout of the Wyatt Garden, in part because the construction of a twentieth century tennis court had severely disturbed the underlying garden features. However, a semi-circular pathway was discovered immediately adjacent to the East Wing, and corresponds with detail shown on the 1815 Wyatt plan. In the event the garden was restored in accordance with the Lewis Wyatt survey plan of the garden (1815), as defined by National Trust drawing LY/S 52/1 (1999).



## 6.8 GARDEN ELEMENTS: THE ENTRANCE FORECOURT

- 6.8.1 The enclosure is asymmetrical due to the line of the north terrace wall. The width is between 51m at the north to 53m near to the Hall; the depth is constant at 49m. The west edge is elevated with a 5m high retaining wall so forming the terrace. The key elements include the iron palisade fencing which extends from the house via stone corner piers to the entrance gates and align with the north/south axis to the Green Drive. Secondary gates, adjacent to the mansion, give access to the west terrace and the staff car park. The central circular lawn (23.5m in diameter) is raised with a stone edge, and the inner circle of the drive is paved in grit stone setts which extend beyond the gates, while the outer radius is formed in crushed stone to dust. The outer lawns bracket the space to complete the rectangle. Two Yews (*Taxus baccata*) are sited in each of the outer corners to frame the Hall and its views.
- 6.8.2 **North (Wyatt) Garden:** the former staff car park was the site of the former Wyatt Garden, and subsequent to the original survey it was decided to restore the garden back to its nineteenth century form, financed by a donation by Mr Leffman in memory of his wife. An archaeological excavation (Crowe and Porter 2000b) revealed little of the layout of the Wyatt Garden, in part because the construction of a twentieth century tennis court had severely disturbed the underlying garden features. However, a semi-circular pathway was discovered immediately adjacent to the East Wing, and corresponds with detail shown on the 1815 Wyatt plan (Fig 38). The garden was eventually restored in accordance with the Lewis Wyatt survey plan of the garden (1815).
- 6.8.3 **Origin:** the paintings and plans highlight the transition of both spaces since the late seventeenth century, but an interpretation of the earlier development relies upon an understanding of the development of the Hall. The chronology of the hall shows a sequence of dates of change and expansion from the completion of first house in 1465-6, to the works of 1541, 1598, 1676, and 1725. The ground floor plan by Lewis Wyatt highlights substantial internal walls up to 2m wide within the east range, which was probably part of the original house.
- 6.8.4 If the east range was verified as the original hall then a new interpretation of the garden development and the entrance court would follow. When considering the likely original west approach, the north/south terrace, the fine aspect over Swine park, the retained west entrance, the old off-centre position of the belcote, and the fountain garden layout, it appears the north forecourt may have been part of a symmetrical parterre, prior to the construction of the north range.
- 6.8.5 In the c1676 painting, the simple Renaissance style, scale, and the proximity of the fountain garden to the older part of the House, imply that it is a remnant of the earlier garden layout. Other details reflect this possibility:
- The north park wall enclosing the entrance forecourt and the fountain garden returns to extend the west retaining wall and combines both spaces into one, with a screen as an internal division.
  - The four plats which surround the fountain extended beyond the building line, resulting in an entrance forecourt that does not correspond to the north elevation.
  - In the c1676 painting the forecourt lawns were drawn asymmetrically, with the west lawn identified as the larger. When scaled the dimensions are very close to that of the fountain garden (Plate 1).

- The narrow forecourt lawn appears to be centred below the belcote, suggesting this lawn related to a previous axis of symmetry. If this analysis was correct then the fountain garden would pre-date the extension of the north elevation.
  - The on-going change to the north front is recorded in the subsequent paintings of 1695 and 1710 (Plate 2), which shows the relocation of the belcote and the creation of the Green Drive on the north axis, and the alteration to the fountain garden.
- 6.8.6 The 1813-1817 plans produced by Lewis Wyatt marked the next known period of alterations to the Hall. The area was first surveyed and new designs for all the terraces were initiated.
- 6.8.7 The north forecourt was substantially altered, the plans show a sketch elevation of the new gates, piers and iron palisade railings, as seen in the LP plan no.8a. The driveway was proposed with a central band of paving to sweep around an elliptical central lawn, and flanked by symmetrical outer lawns. In the centre of the court a small square pedestal was depicted. To the west a line of lime trees were identified, which would have screened the view of the original stables (prior to 1863) and latterly the Kennels. The single line of trees was mirrored on the east projecting the line of the east range service corridor.
- 6.8.8 The fountain garden was shown redesigned with a north/south axis focused upon a new flight of steps to link with the east terrace above. The layout was shown to incorporate both shrubs, lawn and paving and was shown enclosed by walls and palisade fencing, and foiled by perimeter shrub planting. This layout replaced the simpler garden theme of the four plats and fountain pool.
- 6.8.9 In 1846 the Lewis Wyatt plans were utilised for further survey notes which were annotated to update changes of buildings use, and omissions from the original design. The 1871 first edition 1:2,500 series survey (Fig 35) records the planting as seen in the early twentieth century photographs but none verify the execution of the Wyatt planting scheme.

## 6.9 GARDEN ELEMENTS: EAST TERRACE AND ORANGERY

- 6.9.1 This component area extends as a formal raised terrace (Plates 14a / b and 16a / b) from the east elevation of the Hall, where it provides a plinth for the Orangery. Formal bedding is set out along the old axis to the Lantern Folly. The area is subdivided with a compartment of the Rose Garden (Plates 17a and b) set back from the east side of the Orangery.

### 6.9.2 *Chronology*

c1465-6 Estimated completion of the first House.

1541 Sir Piers Legh began major rebuilding of the House.

1598 Substantial building works were undertaken for the House.

1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.

c1676 A painting provides a birds eye view of the Bowling Lawn, corner pavilions and intermediate terrace and bridge linking to the east range.

1683 Letters state the garden consists of '*gravel walks...bowling greens. courts. and grass plots...hotbeds in rows and greenhouses...*'.

- c1695 A painting of the north elevation again portrays the east terraces and Bowling Lawn as seen in the previous painting.
- 1704-8 The diary of Henry Prescott makes reference to the custom of a '*Turn on the bowling green after dinner*'.
- c1710 A painting with greater detail and insight to the walled gardens further east where the semi circular ribbon pond is depicted beyond the Bowling Lawn.
- 1733 Payment made for work 'at the Bowling Green house front'.
- c1740 Survey and design plan by an unknown hand, believed to be Leoni, proposes the removal of the Bowling Lawn terrace to create a grand open space to encircle the Hall. Geometrical earthworks were proposed to focus upon the ribbon pond between the garden pavilions.
- c1779 Engraving by W.Watts of the south front showed the walls and mass of planting which foiled the embankment to the bowling lawn.
- c1814 Survey by Lewis Wyatt of the levels and retaining walls of the intermediate terrace and the bowling lawn.
- 1814-17 Designs and works by Lewis Wyatt were undertaken to remove the bowling terrace and to lower its level up to 2'9" (838mm) adjacent to the Hall, while retaining the original level on the east edge. The building of the Orangery, backed by ancillary service buildings and low level corridor were built to Wyatt's' design.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate. The plan shows the new Orangery and the outline of north side service buildings and yard. In pencil the plan shows a draft design for new terraces and path network south of the Orangery.
- 1824 Engraving by J P Neale of the south front shows the Wyatt Orangery on the lowered east terrace, and in the foreground the remnant of the bowling lawn earth works. He also described the loss of the Bowling Green and the pond, as well as the existence of remnant walls and a gate on the edge of the wood, in his book *Views of Seats* vol 1.
- c1846 Plans by Wyatt were reproduced with annotations which changed the drying ground into gardens. A further copy of this plan shows the draft design ideas and measurements to create the new terrace layout including the sunken beds and the retaining walls. This work was attributed to Alfred Darbyshire, the architect of the new stables in 1864.
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park (GMCRO E17/210/30). This plan identifies the central terrace retaining wall, which linked with the service corridor to the east limit of the terrace. Another wall defined the south limit of the fountain garden. A pond is shown centrally on the terrace in line with the east wall of the Orangery.
- 1850 Engraving by P C Auld of the south elevation includes details of the new paths, reduced walls, and shrub planting associated with the remodelled terrace.
- 1864 The Orangery was completed by Alfred Darbyshire, who appears to have been assisted by Landscape Designers, Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp to complete the design for the terraces.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series records the completed layout of paths, steps, terraced lawns, sunken beds, and framework with conifers. The Orangery is shown to have a glass roof and new glass houses are shown in the old 'drying area', which is screened from the east terrace.
- 1897 The second edition OS 1:2,500 survey retains the same detail as the previous plan except for the corner conifers, the block of planting next to the House, and the screen planting for the glass houses are omitted.
- 1900- Lady Newton was acknowledged by her daughter to be interested in the herbaceous borders, created in the style of Gertrude Jekyll (who visited Lyme before publishing her book '*Garden Ornament*' in 1918).
- 1904-47 Photographs of the terraces record the completed layout, floral bedding, shrub planting and geometry of the conifers on the east axis.

- 1909 New edition of Ordnance Survey 1:2,500 highlights small changes. The path following the south elevation of the Orangery is shown to link with a door in the east range, and the trees and conifers on the terrace are omitted.
- 1913 Following the clearance of the orchid houses, the Rose Garden was set out by Mr Addison the Head Gardener, under direction of Lady Newton.
- c1947 Photograph of the Rose Garden prior to re-planting. The Estate was transferred to the National Trust. The Orangery was adopted as a cafe .
- 1966 New planting plans produced for the Rose Garden by Graham S. Thomas.
- 1985-86 Orangery was re-roofed, stonework cleaned and urns placed on the parapet wall.
- 6.9.3 **Description:** the component area of the terraces extends 100m east of the Hall to the beginning of the rising ground of the Pleasure Grounds. The space is delineated on the north by the Lewis Wyatt Orangery and the parapet wall which overlooks the staff car park, and to the south by the flight of steps on the path from the south front.
- 6.9.4 The upper terrace is supported by an ashlar stone retaining wall, which projects east from the Mansion, where it diminishes from 4m high to 1m at its eastern limit, 70m from the Hall. The wall has project piers sited at variable centres spaced at 10-13m apart. Centrally a flight of yorkstone steps bisects the wall aligning with the Orangery entrance gravel path. The paths are edged with a raised angle iron edge for each lawn. Either side of the central path is a square sunken bed for summer bedding, which is flanked by three further geometric planting beds near to the Rose Garden, while adjacent to the Hall are the hidden service corridor and ancillary rooms beneath the terrace. Small circular skylights on the terrace light the rooms beneath the terrace.
- 6.9.5 The small early twentieth century Rose Garden is in the north-east corner of the terrace and measures 24m square. It is divided by irregular stone paved paths into four grass quadrants enclosed by a perimeter path. In the centre is sited a circular (3m) fountain pool with a small central figure. Yew hedges define the south and east boundaries (the latter on an embankment), while the walls of the Orangery and the garden boundary enclose the west and north sides respectively. The main entrance from the terrace has ornamental gates supported by stone piers, and set into the line of the yew hedge.
- 6.9.6 The northern third of the space is a raised 1m high terrace, supported by a coursed sandstone wall. The terrace is irregular yorkstone paved and in the centre is a traditional 1920's style summer house. Either end of the terrace is a mature (early nineteenth century) European lime tree.
- 6.9.7 **Origins:** the chronology shows the existing east terrace has seen considerable change since the seventeenth century, when the paintings depicted an established renaissance-style garden, with its elevated bowling lawn, walks, screens and pavilions symmetrically framing the vista across Turfhouse Meadow.
- 6.9.8 Following the analysis of the development of the north forecourts, with the conjectural plan based on the painting of c1676, (LP plan no.6) (Plate 1), it appears that the hall may have evolved from the east range so the approach, the forecourt, and main entrance could have related to the west front. The siting of private gardens and the bowling green on the east side provided a counterpoint and symmetrical balance. The Great Hall with the compass window was the most important room and it commanded this east aspect, and from here there was a vista towards the site of the Lantern.

- 6.9.9 The 'dry moat' bridge connected the east range to the terrace and highlighted the importance given to the link between the garden and the first floor. The arches beneath retained the access between the fountain garden and south pond.
- 6.9.10 From the late seventeenth century the paintings show that the east garden was focused upon the Bowling Green which was enclosed by a wall on the north, with a metal screen on the vista to the east, and by the Killtime planting to the south. Tall stone pavilions closed the outer corners of the space. When scaled from the c1740 plan, the pavilions were set back 70m from the east range, which aligns with the north-east corner of the Rose Garden, where the connecting path meets the main flight of the steps from the south front.
- 6.9.11 According to the Lewis Wyatt survey in c1814, the Bowling Lawn was 16'9" (5.105m) above the courtyard level, and following the remodelling of the space by Wyatt in c1815 the difference in level was reduced to 14' (4.27m). Only the north-east corner of the lawn (within the Rose Garden) retained the original bowling lawn level according to the levels by Wyatt. This indicates that not only did Wyatt cut away the southern half of the terrace, as seen in the 1824 engraving (Figs 27 and 36), but he reduced the remaining lawn levels (by up to 2'9" (0.84m)) to relate the terrace to his internal east range alterations, all prior to the construction of the Orangery. The late attention to the Orangery is supported by its delayed completion in 1864. The overburden generated by the earthworks corresponded to the need for fill to remodel the south lawn and pond, and elevate the east terrace, as observed in 1824 by J P. Neale (Plate 4b).
- 6.9.12 The Second Terrace was shown in the seventeenth century paintings to be set down approximately one third to the level of the fountain garden, thus allowing the bridge arch, at the lower level, to retain its head height. However, the Wyatt survey identifies the level of the second terrace as 8' (2.438m) below the Bowling Green and only 4' (1.219m) above the first terrace (the Fountain Garden). This suggests that by 1814 the second terrace had been reduced in height, or the fountain garden had been raised by 4'. Both would have affected the use of the archway link to the south lawn, and may have been the product of earlier architectural works. The west wall of the Orangery and the service corridor beneath appears to scale with the old bowling lawn west wall, and furthermore Lewis Wyatt shows the position of the old steps down to the second terrace and the link bridge. The steps are sited within a foot of the south-west corner of the Orangery, and the bridge would therefore have aligned with the existing south wall of the staff car-park.
- 6.9.13 The Orangery was designed to benefit from shelter provided by the service buildings backing onto the north wall. This partition was echoed with the cut back of the south edge, leaving a narrow terrace projecting from the core of the east range.
- 6.9.14 The 1824 Pollett survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27 and 36) shows a pencil sketch for the terrace which is similar to the final design carried out 40 years later. Little survey detail is given for the terrace, and no edge definition is shown for the east boundary. Trees are shown to extend from Killtime across the Lantern vista. The wall adjacent to the pond corresponded at the time with the extent of the old bowling lawn terrace. On the north side there is no wall illustrated between the Fountain Garden and the terrace. The drying yard, included in the Lewis Wyatt plans (as 24x25m), is drawn as a rectangular enclosure (20x30m), sited on the line of the outer edge of the bowling lawn.

- 6.9.15 The tithe survey of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) highlights the evolution of the terrace design and defines the south supporting wall, the north parapet wall, and possibly an east wall projecting the line of the drying yard wall. This latter boundary may have been a retaining wall revetting the rising gradient of the Pleasure Grounds beyond. Other elements identified include the path from the south front which extends to the knoll overlooking the site of the ribbon pond (Plate 15), and also a small oval pool is shown on the terrace to the south-east of the new Orangery.
- 6.9.16 The 1871 first edition 1:2,500 plan by the Ordnance Survey (Fig 35) depicted the completed east terrace design, which had followed the completion of the Orangery in 1864 by Alfred Darbyshire. The paths, steps, walls, earthworks, planting beds, and grid of pyramidal conifers are all mapped. The terrace was also shown to have been extended east by 16m, so cutting away the rising ground which once supported and included the greater part of the semi circular ribbon pond. These earthworks necessitated the careful grading of the new embankments, which were inset from the head of the main flight of steps, which was left unchanged. The old Lantern vista was again recognised in the design. The adjacent new paths for the pleasure grounds were also sculpted into the head of the newly formed bank.
- 6.9.17 A rectangular block of small trees (Yews?) shown close to the east range, may have presented light, root zone, and damp problems to the building, and thus seems to have been removed, for in the 1897 and 1909 surveys the planting was no longer recorded, but the small oval pool presumably silted up or filled in was drafted as a depression and the Orangery path was shown extended to a first floor entrance.
- 6.9.18 Within the old drying area two glass houses were illustrated in 1871, and in the subsequent survey of 1897, three are shown.
- 6.9.19 A century after the drafting of the drying ground c1813 in the Lewis Wyatt scheme, the garden was remodelled as a Rose Garden by the Head Gardener (Mr Addison) with the guidance of Lady Newton. This followed the removal of the three glasshouses used for growing Orchids and Vines (Black Hamburg).
- 6.9.20 The design retained the north elevated terrace with the two mature European Limes. The terrace was paved, and a central summer house built against the north wall. Steps led down (1m) to the lawn which was divided into four plats with crescent and circular rose beds.
- 6.9.21 Over the twentieth century the photographs record changes to the planting including summer bedding and the replacement of the grid of ornamental conifers to maintain the scale of the layout.

## **6.10 GARDEN ELEMENTS: THE PLEASURE GROUNDS**

- 6.10.1 This component area of the garden has been attributed to the distinct compartments of the old inner park, into which the garden expanded, including the rising ground to the east which overlooked the Hall, and the adjacent wooded valley (Plates 18a and b). The design of this space has been influenced by the need to frame the vista to the Lantern. (The remaining formal sections of the gardens are all assessed by their named areas, and not under the broad term of 'Pleasure Grounds'.)

### 6.10.2 **Chronology:**

- 1541 Sir Piers Legh began major rebuilding of the House.
- 1598 Substantial building works were undertaken for the House.
- 1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.
- c1676 A painting provides a birds eye view showing a small section of the Pleasure Grounds beyond the Bowling Lawn with planting and a tall stone wall extending along the edge adjoining the Killtime Valley; this accords with wall shown on the c1740 plan.
- c1695 A painting of the north elevation shows the trees of the Killtime valley extending south of the Bowling lawn.
- c1710 A painting which provides a clear view beyond the Bowling Lawn, and shows the symmetrical layout with semi circular ribbon pond flanked by outer triangular pools behind the pavilions. Formal planting is evident beyond the pools, and no wall is shown along the Killtime ridge. The planting beyond the Bowling Lawn was shown to have gained height. The mature beeches either side of the vista were planted.
- 1721 Giacomo Leoni's plans were executed for remodelling the House, including the south and west ranges and the internal courtyard in the Palladian design style.
- c1740 Survey and design drawing by an unknown hand, but often believed to be Leoni, depict the removal of the bowling lawn terrace and retention of the pavilions and ribbon pond retained within an enclosure of parkland deer fencing. The Killtime valley is shown with a wall to the north and deer fencing on the south.
- 1761 Turfhouse Meadow was walled
- 1810 Description of Turf House Meadow, its ponds, double mound and fosse boundaries by the Reverend W Marriott. He acknowledges the mass of Yew trees on the east side of the Hall.
- c1814 Survey including levels by Lewis Wyatt extended from the west side to the east limit of the Bowling Green.
- 1814-17 Designs and works by Lewis Wyatt were undertaken to the east terrace. The scheme by Lewis Wyatt to replace the stables with a new block next to the drying ground was also drafted with a survey of the Orchard Garden and the Fish Ponds.
- 1824 Thomas Pollett (GMCRO E17/210/167) was commissioned to survey the Lyme Park Estate. His plan identifies the boundaries of the east garden with Turf House Meadow and the woodland cover from Killtime.
- c1846 Plans by Wyatt are re-annotated and illustrate the later draft design for the east terrace showing the planting blocks following the line of the semi-circular ribbon pond.
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park (GMCRO E17/210/30). The map shows the extent of the Turf House Meadow close to the east terrace, and the chain of four fish ponds leading towards the Hall.
- 1864 Construction of the new Stable Block brings a wake of change effecting the North Front, East Terraces, Orchard Garden, and the Pleasure Grounds
- 1871 The Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series records the dramatic progress and completion of the framework of the Pleasure Grounds. The path network shown follows the contours linking Killtime, the new stables, the nursery garden and the south pond.
- 1897 The second edition OS 1:2,500 survey indicates the introduction of more detail with islands of mixed planting close to the Lantern vista.
- 1900- The second Lord Newton acknowledged Killtime as his water garden where he kept exotic birds.
- 1910-47 Photographs from the east terraces include views extending to Turf House Meadow, also views in Killtime.
- 1906 The Hon. Vicary Gibbs (1853-1932) visits Lyme, and brings recommendations for new planting.

1907-22 Head Gardener Mr. Addison succeeds Mr. Gibson. Fourteen under-gardeners employed. A period of planting the yew walk in the upper section of Killtime. Rhododendron and azaleas planted.

1909 The new 1:2,500 edition of the Ordnance Survey accords with the previous 1897 record, but includes more detail of conifer planting within the Pleasure Grounds.

1926-64 During this period, Harry Hinds was gardener for the Pleasure Grounds and Killtime. The Killtime pool is filled in and the stream is made part of an informal garden.

1948 An updated plan of Killtime Gardens was produced.

1966 New designs for 'Borders at Lyme Park' by G S Thomas produced (Thomas 1979)

6.10.3 **Description and analysis:** the component area enclosed by the stable block, Turf House Meadow, Hampers, east terrace and the pond is divided into a number of compartments:

1. Killtime (the south valley),
2. Herbaceous garden
3. Vista (area linking the east terrace with the higher ground of Turfhouse Meadow).

These areas are defined by the network of paths, which broadly relate to the landform.

6.10.4 Killtime is a small 'v' shaped valley which was enhanced by its meandering stream and provides a logical south limit to the garden; being a natural feature it pre-dates the Lyme garden. The section which has contributed the most to the setting is the first 200m which align east/west from the south pond to the bridge which traverses the valley linking Turf House Meadow to Hampers (Plates 19a and b).

6.10.5 The valley varies in width between 20m at the narrowest, at the bridge crossing, to more than 60m close to the pond; the depth at its greatest is 10m. The paths are 2 to 3m wide and finished in local crushed stone. They follow the valley edge and connect with the central spine path at either end. The steep banks are cloaked in many evergreen species, principally holly (*Ilex x atraclarensis*) and yew (*Taxus baccata*), with Rhododendron sp. and Portugal laurel (*Prunus lusitanica*). A number of mature Limes (*Tilia x europea*) and Beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) contribute to the drama and contrast within this enclosed space. Much of the remaining planting is post-war and introduces textures and detail along the line of the stream.

6.10.6 Killtime appears to be a remnant of the valley which originally extended down to Swine Park. The extension of a south terrace across the valley would have brought new space, scope for the south pond, and a sunken garden all in the same operation, leaving Killtime as a wooded valley and a natural counterpoint to the geometry of the early gardens surrounding the Hall.

6.10.7 Little change has been recorded in the archive material for this valley, but its contrasting qualities were recognised by the designer of the c1740 plan of Lyme (Figs 29 and 34). The design proposed a circular walk following the valley from an area to the south of the mansion and the route was adorned with statues and a triumphal arch. It is not clear if these proposals were carried out, but the existing bridge at the east limit of the garden has numbered ashlar stone blocks, which are believed to be reused from an earlier structure. The key stone of Killtime Bridge is carved 1751, which would accord with the period of the design plan. The site of the



- original arch was 40m west of the existing bridge, which corresponds with the existing junction in the paths.
- 6.10.8 Within the c1740 plan the vale was depicted with tree cover confined to the valley sides. The course of the stream was captured in a culvert at a small stone structure sited at the limit of the valley. This plan also indicated a boundary line along the north and east edge of the vale, which connected with the inner park boundary, and a wing of woodland which encircled Hampers meadow. The inner park boundary to the east (and that of Hampers) is sketched as a tall fence and the remainder was drawn as hedgerow and trees. This screened a central enclosure, which from the hatched lines could have been either a walled garden, or an animal enclosure.
- 6.10.9 On the 1824 Pollett survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) the walled enclosure and boundary dividing the valley from the garden were erased (probably prior to 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) as these boundaries were omitted in the tithe plan). The bridge linking Hampers to the adjacent enclosed Turf House Meadow was recorded.
- 6.10.10 Amidst the pencil amendments drafted on the 1824 plan, a network of paths is proposed which linked Killtime to the start of the Hampers Plantation, Bull Close, Knightslow, and Lantern Plantation. How many of these paths were ever made is not known, but other draft details (eg the remodelling of ponds) were carried out.
- 6.10.11 By 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) the newly planted Hampers Plantation had extended to engulf the upper section of Killtime, and the fish ponds were depicted to link with the Killtime stream.
- 6.10.12 Following the construction of the new stables, and completion of the terraces in 1864, the lower half of the Killtime valley, below the bridge, was fully integrated into the garden, and walled (or fenced) from Turf House Meadow and Hampers, as seen on the 1871 first edition OS plan (Fig 35). The north side paths are all identified, including an access gate next to the bridge. The stream is dammed to form a small pond, below which the stream emerges.
- 6.10.13 The layout present in 1871 has remained largely unaltered. However, the yew walks (also Rhododendron, and Azaleas) were planted in the upper section of Killtime by Mr Addison (Head Gardener) during the period 1907-1922, and the pond was filled in by Harry Hinds, gardener during the period 1926 and 1964, when an informal style was adopted for all new planting. Moreover, during the stewardship by Stockport Metropolitan Borough Council an additional path was introduced which traverses the south side of the valley, which along with steps linking the upper walk on the north with the central path following the stream, has introduced a twentieth century character.
- 6.10.14 The Herbaceous Garden is a recent addition to the garden carried out in the style of Gertrude Jekyll. The beds are set out on either side of the path leading north-east to the Nursery garden from the east terrace. The compartment is defined by evergreen shrub planting, mostly holly (*Ilex sp.*), in hedges or informal blocks. The length of the space is 75m and averages 20m in width. The central path is 2.6m wide finished in crushed stone and edged in three rows of brick. A path which crosses diagonally in the centre of the garden is finished in the same fashion. The curving path leads to the north-east garden boundary delineated by a yew hedge, which arches over a locked boundary gate and a timber seat.

- 6.10.15 This compartment, within the east garden, was established following the mid Victorian planting mapped on the 1871 survey plan (Fig 35). Prior to this planting the c1740 plan (Figs 29 and 34) shows the area within the line of ponds leading from Turf House Meadow to the east terrace. On the 1824 Pollett plan (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) the stream is identified, and in the subsequent title plan the stream and upper ponds are recorded. The path, now running south-east from the south side of the stables, corresponds with the path between the ponds in 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (when this was the route from the north front to the quarry next to Lantern Wood). The ponds were annotated as 'the fish ponds' in the early nineteenth century survey, but by 1871 they were drained and were shown as planted, and the new path was made to link to the new Nursery Garden. The existing planting design by Graham Stuart Thomas was set out in 1966, and is retained.
- 6.10.16 The Vista was referred to as the remnant of an amphitheatre in the Banks report, and is a narrowing segment of the 'inner park' which faces the Hall from the edge of Turf House Meadow, into which the garden expanded during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The compartment is encircled by the paths which border Killtime, the East terraces, the Turf House Meadow, and divide the Herbaceous garden. The vista to the Lantern remains, but is restricted by spreading parkland trees (typically Beech), an old yew tree, and by the establishing parkland boundary yew hedge. Mature limes (*Tilia x europea*), pines (*Pinus sylvestris*) and oaks (*Quercus sp.*), with Rhododendron understorey, outline the east extremity of the space. The landform appears to be little changed with a west to south-west slope of 5m. The sunken outline of the old semi-circular ribbon pond is clearly visible adjacent to the Orangery terrace, and measure 10m in width, and 75m in outer diameter.
- 6.10.17 The evolution of the space since the seventeenth century is partly depicted in the paintings of Lyme, and also in the plans and surveys. The water course which drained Turf House Meadow flowed from the Round plantation west, towards the confluence with the Killtime stream. The c1710 painting of the north front provides a view beyond the Bowling Green to the curved ribbon pond flanked symmetrically by two outer ponds which are sited on the vista (Plate 2). The remaining mature beech trees were planted on either side of the Lantern vista at this time. The mid-eighteenth century plan depicts the curved pond and the adjacent fish ponds in the park separated by a curved park fence.
- 6.10.18 The description by the Reverend W Marriott (1810) states that the east side of the Hall was a mass of yew trees. If related to the survey by Thomas Pollett (GMCRO E17/210/167), 14 years later, this mass of trees was confined to the west half of the space, which is shown walled (or fenced with Killtime) inside the garden boundary. The track from the north entrance to the stone quarry crosses the park on a line close to the twentieth century garden boundary.
- 6.10.19 In the mid-nineteenth century the boundary division across this area was removed, and where the stream crossed the track to the quarry two ponds were excavated and a rill was formed linking the overflow to Killtime. A path, outlining the filled in lower ribbon pond, is recorded as tying in with the knoll at the head of the main flight of steps.
- 6.10.20 By 1871 the western edge of this space was remodelled with the extension of the east terrace. The west boundary with Turf House Meadow was fixed with the

building of the road linking the new stables to the track at the Killtime Bridge. This boundary was subsequently reinforced with holly, as a screen to the users of the paths, which were set out in serpentine lines. The evergreen planting, dating from the early nineteenth century, has continued to establish over the twentieth century, and since 1946 a supplement of ornamental trees has been planted. The east boundary hedge has been re-planted in yew, which, judging from the stem growth (under 75mm), is likely to have taken place around 1946.

## 6.11 GARDEN ELEMENTS: SOUTH LAWN AND POND

6.11.1 A component space characterised as an elevated terrace truncating the Killtime valley and which is divided between lawn and pond (Plates 20a and b). Both elements contribute to the sense of space to compliment the Leoni Palladian design for the south front. The boundaries of the space are the Dutch Garden to the west, the Park of Hampers, Calves Croft, and the Lime Avenue to the south and Killtime to the east.

### 6.11.2 *Chronology:*

c1465-6 Estimated completion of the first House.

1541 Sir Piers Legh began major rebuilding of the House.

1598 Substantial building works were undertaken for the House.

1609 Archive reference made to '*A new boat-house*', '*arbours in the garden*', and '*Quicksetts for the new poole*'.

1670 Sir John Chichley remarks in his letter to Richard Legh '*The alteration you intend about your pond must needs be pleasant and of some use for diversion, which is now none: you must take Care yr Statue be proportionable to ye Bignesse of Yr Pond. otherwise 'twill show not well...*'.

1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.

c1676 The painting provided a glimpse of the south pond and a sculpture close to the centre.

1683 Letters state the garden consists of '*gravel walks...bowling greens. courts and grass plots...hotbeds in rows and greenhouses...*'

1688 John. son of Richard and Elizabeth Legh was drowned age 5 '*in the water in front of the house*'.

c1695 A painting depicting the north elevation.

c1710 A painting depicting the north front shows the Lime Avenue beyond the Hall, and the simple formality of garden design.

1725-31 Remodelling of the House, including the south and west ranges and the internal courtyard in the Palladian Style. Work largely managed by John, George and Peter Platt.

c1740 Survey and design plan by an unknown hand, believed to be Leoni, proposed the creation of a large open space in response to the new Palladian south (and west) front, following the removal of the South Pond, the Lime Avenue, and the Bowling Lawn terrace, which projected out beyond the line of the south elevation.

1750 Description of the south front and '*the large piece of black water with wood behind it*', by Dr Richard Pococke on his visit to Lyme.

c1779 Engraving by W Watts of the south front depicts the south terrace divided between a shallow apron of grass and a wide expanse of water extending to a dam wall and a sluice gate. Mature trees crowd the outer margins.

1795 Engraving by J Aiken illustrating the wall and earth support for the south terrace.

- 1810 Description of park and garden by the Reverend W. Marriott, making reference to the lake and 'a succession of ancient pits, once connected by sluices with the other, but now dry and grown over with brush wood and large trees'.
- c1814 Survey plans produced by Lewis Wyatt.
- 1814-17 New design by Lewis Wyatt created the south range tower, and new Orangery. He removed the Bowling Green, while elevating the West Terrace with new walls which extended to support the south terrace, where the lawn and south pond were remodelled.
- c1820 Engraving of the view from the south-west showing the completed south and west terraces' support walls.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate. The plan records the new form of the south pond and enlarged lawn. The plan has a pencil sketch to extend the pond and introduce an island. (Sketch proposal was undertaken between 1837 and 1842.)
- 1824 Engraving by J P Neale of the south front shows the new Wyatt tower and the retaining walls above the Dutch garden. Neale made reference to the pond alterations: 'A piece of water before this Front has lately been filled up'.
- 1837 Engraving by T Alom of the south range and terrace.
- 1840-46 Re-planting of the Lime Avenue (calculated from ring counts of wind blown trees).
- 1842 Ordnance Survey 1":1 mile map shows a new pond extension.
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park (GMCRO E17/210/30). The plan accords with the pencil sketch on the 1824 plan to expand the south pond, and to introduce an island.
- 1850 Engraving by P C Auld of the south elevation corresponds with the plan, showing the expansion of the pond.
- 1864 The East Terraces and adjacent spaces were completed by Alfred Darbyshire, with the assistance of Landscape Designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series, records the refining of the outline of south pond, and introduction of planting beds next to the waters edge.
- 1900-47 Photographs record the introduction of conical conifers, and summer bedding along the main paths, and the new areas of planting surrounding the pond were recorded by the Country Life Journal in 1904.
- 1902 The boat house adjacent to the west limit of the pond was built.
- 1903 Visit to Lyme by T A Coward, where he records '*the chief inhabitants are the rabbits for there are huge quantities on an extensive warren behind the Hall*'.
- 1906 Visit to Lyme by The Hon. Vicary Gibbs, who influenced and donated trees and shrubs to the 2nd Lord Newton.
- 1925 Pond is cleaned out.
- 6.11.3 **Description and analysis:** the area is a terrace lifted and levelled to provide a space extending 110m south from the Hall to the start of the Lime Avenue on the edge of the park. From east to west the breadth of space is 170m (between the terrace wall and Killtime). The space is encircled by footpaths leading from the south front up the east terrace steps, down to the Killtime stream, around the south side of the pond and returning along the head of main terrace retaining wall.
- 6.11.4 The lawn is approximately level and there is a 360mm fall towards the pond and the pond water level set by the out fall is 250mm below the lawn edge. The path along the south elevation is elevated a further 1m above the lawn. Beyond the lake the landform rises c4m up to the line of the park deer fence. A secondary stream feeds the pond with run off from Hampers, and enters close to the centre of the south bank.

- 6.11.5 The 1902 boat house is the only building within the locality, and is screened from the Hall by the surrounding planting. The planting structure is principally of yews, which cloak the rising landform to the north-east of the pond. Mature beeches and limes of the avenue dominate the south side of the pond, with Western Hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*), Lawsons Cypress (*Chamaecyparis lawsoniana* cv.) and smaller ornamental species.
- 6.11.6 As with the north forecourt the development of the south garden hinged upon the early to mid seventeenth century changes to the building, which appear to have resulted in a change of axis from the east/west to north/south. The late seventeenth century paintings of the Hall emphasise the north front as the principal elevation, but little detail was recorded for the south side, other than the newly planted lime avenue, until after Leoni was commissioned (c1725).
- 6.11.7 Seen in context, the 1609 changes to the gardens (scheduled in the archive references), were undertaken in the period of the Renaissance Garden Engineer, when the main exponent, Salomon de Caus, set out the gardens of Somerset House and Greenwich for Queen Anne of Denmark between 1607 and 1613. Italian influence and the ingenuity in hydraulic design was central to the new generation of schemes, and it is therefore unsurprising that Lyme was developed with terraces on all aspects, and that it was vivified with ponds, cascade and fountains. It is perhaps also coincidental that the north front of Lyme demonstrates some influence from the original design of Somerset House.
- 6.11.8 The creation of the south terrace, by elevating the west margin across the valley, would have created the scope for the ponding of the stream. The consequence of creating this terrace would have resulted in the dislocation of the upper section of the Killtime valley from the lower section, which became the sunken garden, now called the Dutch Garden. The south terrace retaining wall was symmetrically balanced by the north forecourt terrace. As the early nineteenth century plans refer to the sunken garden as the 'Old Garden', and the buttresses supporting the west terrace had a medieval character, it would appear that the terraces, including the south, are contemporary with the early development of the Hall.
- 6.11.9 The fragment of the equestrian portrait c1676 shows a sculpture in the south pond, possibly placed prior to the Duke of York's visit in July of the same year. John (age 5), son of Richard and Elizabeth was drowned in this pond in 1688. The c1676 and the c1710 paintings both show the new south avenue, which is believed to have been planted in c1660 at the time of the restoration.
- 6.11.10 Following the completion of the Palladian south and west fronts by Giacomo Leoni, proposals were considered to adopt the English or natural landscape style. The loss of the gardens and south pond, proposed in the c1740 plan, were never adopted, and Lyme retained its Renaissance style character. The south pond was described in 1750, by Dr. Richard Pococke as '*a large piece of black water with wood behind it*', suggesting the enclosure by trees on the south side to have been a very dense and mature screen, giving the pond the character of dark still water.
- 6.11.12 The sixth recorded stage of major alteration to the Mansion came with the commission of Lewis Wyatt in c1813-17, when the tower was added to the south range. Wyatt appears to have been responsible for the rebuilding of the main south and west terrace retaining walls, at the same time as the reduction of the east terrace, prior to the building of the Orangery. As a consequence of these works the soil generated would have permitted the extension and improvement of the main

- lawn while re-shaping the south pond as acknowledged by JP Neale on his visit to Lyme in 1824. These works may have also resulted in the loss or masking of the old pits and sluice system which Reverend W Marriott described on his visit in 1810.
- 6.11.13 The Thomas Pollett 1824 survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27 and 36) recorded the Wyatt alterations to the terraces, and showed the pond to be well set back from the new retaining wall, and not interrupting the visual link with the Lime Avenue.
- 6.11.14 The tithe plan of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) presented changes suggested on the 1842 OS 1" plan, which were drafted in pencil on a copy of the Pollett plan (GMCRO E17/210/167). These included the introduction of an island by expanding the pond to the west. By the 1871 OS 1st edition 1:2,500 map (Fig 35) the design of the pond was significantly refined, which may have been part of the landscape improvement undertaken in 1864 by Alfred Darbyshire (architect of the stable block), and landscape designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp. Planting blocks were introduced on the pond margin at this time.
- 6.11.15 The boat house was built at the west limit of the pond in 1902. Pre 1910 photographs were taken of the south side of the mansion, and show the introduction of conifers and summer bedding along the west edge of the main lawn. Newly planted lake side conifers are recorded, and rabbit proof mesh is seen attached to the adjacent parkland fencing.
- 6.11.16 The smoothing of the north pond margin is noted on the subsequent post war 1:2,500 Ordnance Survey plans, and also the removal of the middle lake side planting block.

## 6.12 GARDEN ELEMENTS: THE DUTCH GARDEN

- 6.12.1 Formed as a step on the old line of the Killtime valley, this terrace is dominated by the set into the landform. The component area, which is set down below the south terrace, is a sunken garden created within the lower half of the Killtime Valley, after the creation of the south terrace (Plate 21b).

### 6.12.2 *Chronology:*

- 1598 Substantial building works were undertaken for the House.
- 1609 Archive reference made to '*arbours in the garden*'.
- 1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.
- c1675 The painting depicting the north front included a birds eye view of the 'Dutch garden'.
- 1683 Letters state the garden consists of '*gravel walks...bowling greens. courts. and grass plots...hotbeds in rows and greenhouses...*'.
- c1695 A painting depicting the north elevation.
- 1704-08 The diary of Henry Prescott refers to '*walks and over the Cascade*'.
- c1710 A painting depicting the north front.
- 1725-31 Remodelling of the House included the south and west ranges and the internal courtyard in the Palladian Style.
- 1738 The account books record a payment to Peter Platt for the stone used at the bottom of the new Cascade, the house and the Cage.

- c1740 Survey and design plan by an unknown hand, believed to be Leoni, proposed grading out the terrace from the south front to Swine Park, and introducing trees as a foil to the west terrace wall.
- 1750 Dr. Richard Pococke on his visit to Lyme describes the garden as '*a hanging garden, now neglected*'.
- 1770-71 Lower garden walls repaired in April and May; this could refer to either the Dutch Garden or the garden near the old stables.
- 1790's Mr. Hardiman, Head Gardener, is believed to have laid out the Italian Garden. The earlier layout is shown in the c1676 'birds eye view' painting.
- 1792 Visit to Lyme by the Hon. John Bying who described the Hall as in the '*...taste and manner of Chatsworth with all windows and surrounding parterres*', and a drizzling cascade...
- 1795 Engraving by J.Aiken from the south-west depicted a sheltered grass terrace, central pond and fountain, with a cascade elaborated by a chain of fountains arching over the cascade.
- 1810 Description of park and garden by the Reverend W. Marriott, who makes reference to the lake and '*a succession of ancient pits, once connected by sluices with the other, but now dry and grown over with brush wood and large trees*'.
- c1814 Survey (and design?) plan attributed to Lewis Wyatt, identifies the Dutch garden as the '*Old Garden*'.
- 1814-17 Designs by Lewis Wyatt included the construction of new (5m high) retaining walls for the South and West Terraces.
- c1820 Engraving of the view from the south-west of the Hall showing the new retaining walls, behind a mass of trees, and in the fore ground the cascade is evident.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate, which records the new walls, central linear pool (47mx12m), semi-circular pond (12mx6m), and line of a stream across Swine Park.
- 1824 Engraving by J P Neale of the south front shows the new Wyatt tower and the terrace retaining walls. Neale acknowledges '*the Grounds below, a fountain is constantly playing, and the gentle murmur of a waterfall is heard rushing from the woods in Swine Park*'.
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park (GMCRO E17/210/30). The fountain pool is identified as an oval (20mx10m).
- c1860 1st Lord Newton has the Italian sunken garden re-planted in a Dutch style using ivy, and golden yew, with small lead statues of Cupid, about a central fountain.
- 1864 Landscape improvements were undertaken by Alfred Darbyshire, with the assistance of Landscape Designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp, following the completion of the new stable block and Orangery.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series, records the completed design of the Dutch Garden: a square within a square and central fountain pool form of a truncated cross.
- 1900-47 Photographic records of the established parterre show the retaining walls cloaked in Boston Ivy.
- 1902-3 Planting of the west boundary yew hedge.
- 1906 Visit to Lyme by The Hon. Vicary Gibbs, who influenced and donated trees and shrubs to the 2nd Lord Newton.
- 1918 Gertrude Jekyll published her book 'Garden Ornament' which included a photograph captioned '*Edgings of Ivy and Lavender-cotton in the parterre at Lyme Hall*'.
- 1973 Large section of the south terrace retaining wall collapsed.
- 1982 Restoration of the south terrace wall completed.
- 1987 Cherubs representing Earth, Wind, Fire, and Water were placed in the Dutch Garden.

- 6.12.3 **Description and analysis:** a level square terrace 40m wide, and set 45m into the slope at a height of 1.8m above Swine Park. The space is enclosed on three sides by steep banks at a gradient of 13° to 30°. Above the banks a path separates the slope from the west and south terrace retaining walls. To the south the path follows a descending ridge, beyond which the hidden flume is backed by mature trees oak (*Quercus sp.*), sycamore (*Acer pseudoplatanus*), horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum*), and yew (*Taxus baccata*). The flow descends into a culvert 45m below the bridge, and emerges 175m to the north-west, beyond the west drive, to feed the mill pond.
- 6.12.4 The parterre (34.5m x 36m) is divided into four quadrants by a cruciform path, which encircles a central pool (10m x 11m), formed as a truncated cross. Each quadrant is divided into eight beds delineated in ivy (*Hedera sp.*) and box (*Buxus 'Suffruticosa'*). These beds provide the framework for the spring and summer bedding. The banks have an irregular mix of evergreen and deciduous shrubs.
- 6.12.5 The date of origin of the garden is unknown. In the survey plan of the west front, which was been attributed to the work by Lewis Wyatt (in 1814), the hanging garden is identified as the 'old garden'. It appears the drawing was annotated in an earlier pen style than that of the other Wyatt surveys, and the shading and drafting technique was more akin to the earlier Landscape Proposal (JRL/1740) (Figs 29 and 34). It includes some errors and in particular shows the stream (from the cascade) crossing a bridge over the west drive, rather than vice versa.
- 6.12.6 The earliest view of this garden is currently found in the late seventeenth century 'birds eye view' in the fragment of the equestrian portrait (c1676) (Plate 1). On the outer edge of the composition is an outline of a mature formal sunken garden, with a central pool, gravel path, lawn and perimeter line of trees. In the foreground are the stables and an indication of the west terrace is just discernible.
- 6.12.7 From the completeness and maturity of the design, it does not appear that the garden was planted since the end of the Civil War. This chronology is likely to be a product of the greater socio-economic stability of the Jacobean period, in comparison to the Commonwealth and early Restoration periods. The gardening revolution in Jacobean England, which emanated from Italy, brought a new emphasis of a grand geometric order in the Mannerist style, reflecting the power to subjugate nature, as perceived in the gardens of the Grand Dukes of Tuscany. Following the renewed acceptance of foreign visitors to Italy in the 1590s, the designer Salomon de Caus visited the gardens of the Grand Dukes before he returned to England (1607-13) to undertake the influential commissions for Somerset House and Richmond Palace.
- 6.12.8 The Italianate framework of terraces and creative engineering with water at Lyme was part of the characteristic of the first decades of the seventeenth century. The cascade is acknowledged in a record of a Lyme visit made by Henry Prescott in c1704, verifying the sophistication of the gardens achieved by the start of the eighteenth century. The redesign of the south and west elevations by Leoni responded to the close proximity of the sunken garden, by ensuring that the line of the south front did not project beyond the mass of west terrace. This is the most likely reason for the south elevation being out of square.
- 6.12.9 The replacement of the stone at the base of the cascade by Peter Platt in 1738 indicates the need for running repairs, and by 1750 Dr Richard Pococke described the hanging garden as 'neglected'. The engraving by J Aiken of 1795 depicted the



- cascade, fountains and pool set within the banks and terrace walls, which appear to be no more than 3m high, as also are the banks. This would suggest that the level of the sunken garden was higher before the nineteenth century works.
- 6.12.10 The rebuilding of the terrace walls was completed at the time of Wyatt's alterations to the Hall according to the description and engraving by J P Neale in 1824 (Plate 4b). Remarkably when re-scaled, the 1795 and the c1820 engravings (Plate 5) match for the overall building proportion, but the foreground is set lower in the later view and the mass of trees contradicts the apparent change in level. The south terrace is also shown set back in the earlier engraving, suggesting that Wyatt built the new south terrace wall c5m further west.
- 6.12.11 The Pollett survey plan (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) registers the completion of the walls and the presence of a pool 48m long and 12m wide, aligned east/west to reflect the knoll of Turtle Brow. Adjacent to it is a half moon pond at the outfall in Swine Park. No clear boundary is drawn between the terrace and the park, so it likely to have been bordered by a fence or embankment.
- 6.12.13 The tithe plan (Fig 31) shows that the pool is reduced to 20m x 10m as an oval on the same axis and again it is redesigned c1860, during the stewardship of the 1st Lord Newton when the ivy edged beds, the golden yew, the fountain pond, and the small lead Cupid figures were all introduced. Thus by the time of the 1871 1:2,500 Ordnance Survey plan (Fig 35) the final parterre design was completed.
- 6.12.14 The photographic record in 1903 showed the newly planted yew hedge close to the Swine Park boundary, where it would have screened the erosion beyond the outfall. Photographs of the main retaining walls highlight the Boston ivy (*Parthenocissus sp.*), which would have resulted in a startling deep red plinth to the Hall in the autumn. Since the part collapse of the south terrace wall in 1972, the walls have been maintained free of climbers. The post war planting on the banks has maintained colour and interest, but the variation and scale masks the geometry of the terrace.

### 6.13 GARDEN ELEMENTS: WEST TERRACE

6.13.1 This component space is an elevated lawn supported by high stone walls, projecting symmetrically from the west elevation (Plate 21a).

#### 6.13.2 *Chronology:*

- |         |   |
|---------|---|
| 1598    | Substantial building works undertaken to the House.   |
| 1676    | Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.   |
| c1676   | A painting depicting the north front included a birds eye view which outlines part of the west side.  |
| c1695   | A painting depicting the north elevation, and the west side stables.  |
| 1704-08 | The diary of Henry Prescott refers to the ' <i>the walks and over the Cascade</i> '.  |
| 1725-31 | The House including the south and west ranges and the internal courtyard is remodelled in the Palladian Style.  |
| c1740   | Survey and Design Plan by an unknown hand, believed top be Leoni, identifies the west drive leading directly to the west front, where the drive defined an oval lawn (33m x 24m). |
| 1750    | Dr. Richard Pococke on his visit to Lyme refers to the adjacent ' <i>hanging garden, now neglected</i> '.   |

- 1770-71 Lower garden walls repaired in April and May. (This could refer to either the Dutch Garden or the garden near the old stables.)
- 1790's Mr. Hardiman, Head Gardener, is believed to have laid out the Italian Garden.
- 1795 Engraving of view from the south-west by J Aiken, depicting a sunken terrace, or '*hanging garden*' contained by the west terrace, formed on an incline and delineated by rustic stone retaining walls in the manor shown on the c1740 plan.
- 1810 Description of park and garden by the Reverend W. Marriott.
- c1814 Survey (and design?) plan of the west front, attributed to Lewis Wyatt. It set out a semi-circular Swine Park boundary, from which the landform elevated to a circular turning head with access from the north. The sunken garden is named the 'Old Garden', and the stables and early outbuildings are all identified.
- 1814-20 Lewis Wyatt undertook a level survey of the garden including the west side, prior to the start of works. The new supporting walls for the west terrace, were constructed over the period of the alterations to the house and garden.
- c1820 Engraving of the view from the south-west of the Hall showing the completed retaining walls.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate, which records the new terrace walls.
- 1824 Engraving by J P Neale of the south front shows the Wyatt tower and the new terrace retaining walls. Neale made reference in his book *Views of Seats* vol 1: '*The West side has also been restored by the present proprietor. On this Front is a Terrace, forming a lawn, with a pedestal and vase in the centre*'.
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park (GMCRO E17/210/30) identifies the outline of the terrace walls.
- c1860 1st Lord Newton has the adjacent Italian sunken garden re-planted in a Dutch style.
- 1864 Period of landscape improvement by Alfred Darbyshire, with the assistance of Landscape Designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp, following the completion of the new stable block and Orangery.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series denotes the west lawn and the surrounding path.
- 1900-47 Photographic records of adjoining areas of the garden capture views from the north forecourt and the Dutch garden. At the turn of the century Boston ivy is shown to cover the terrace walls.
- 1906 Visit to Lyme by The Hon. Vicary Gibbs, who influenced the choice of planting and donated trees and shrubs to the 2nd Lord Newton.
- 1972 Large section of the south terrace retaining wall collapses.
- 1982 Restoration of the main terrace wall completed. Small changes to the paths adjacent to the west elevation have since been undertaken.
- 1999/2000 A programme of restoration was undertaken of the West Terrace Garden for which a survey was undertaken by John Coulthard (Drawing LY/S 52/2 (1999)).

6.13.3 **Description and analysis:** the principal elements of the terrace are the 4.7m high supporting walls built in coursed sandstone and capped with stone copings carrying low parapet iron railings. A perimeter yew hedge is established and clipped at the same height. Within the hedge line is a perimeter crushed stone path 2.5m wide. The path links with the stone steps with rise 700mm to the central west door. In the core of the space is a lawn formed with a 300mm of fall to the west. The shape of the terrace makes it narrow from 40m to 25m wide at a distance of 47m from the elevation. The paths have lines of gullies to intercept surface water from the retaining walls.

- 6.13.4 The origin and evolution of the design of this terrace is linked with the western access to the Hall provided by the Macclesfield Drive prior to the seventeenth century. The Banks report identified the west as the probable original access, which was echoed on the c1740 plan where the drive lead directly to the west terrace.
- 6.13.5 The main constraint for the west drive access would have been a 1:7 bank from Swine park up to the intermediate terrace where the stables were sited, and from where there was a 1:10 slope up to the west front. The alternative route up to the north front was steeper (1:6) which sustains the logic of the two separate access routes shown on the mid eighteenth century plan.
- 6.13.6 The western approach provided the most dramatic route as the impact of the setting was seen at the moment the visitor rounded the knoll of Turtle Brow. The flatness of Swine Park and the steep wooded slopes would have dramatised the elevated setting of the Hall. The creation of a large (105m diameter) basin in Swine park would have added to the importance of the route.
- 6.13.7 The west terrace, therefore, appears to have functioned in place of an enclosed level forecourt. The parallel outer terrace walls may have provided some formality to the entrance. It would appear that, at an earlier stage in the development of Lyme, the old Hall may have been extended over its entrance forecourt, and the north and south terraces were on the line of the original entrance court. This would imply that the main entrance to the east range would have been unchanged, prior to the last extension of the Hall.
- 6.13.8 The west front plan, attributed to Lewis Wyatt, appears to show the eighteenth century development of the access to the west terrace. The driveway is diverted via a side gate opposite the old stables on the north. The diminution of this approach to that of a service access, accorded with the increasing importance of the north approach since the seventeenth and early eighteenth century alterations to the Hall.
- 6.13.9 In the early nineteenth century Lewis Wyatt surveyed the levels (1814-20) around Swine park to show the original gradient and extent of the west terrace, which corresponds with the plan referred to above. When viewed as a cross section, the west edge of the eighteenth century terrace matches the outer level at the base of the retaining wall. Wyatt elevated the terrace, leaving only a 0.5m fall to the west. The substantial walls were essential for both revetting the terraces, and protecting the south-west corner of the west range from subsidence.
- 6.13.10 The design has remained since Wyatt concluded the structural works, but repairs were necessary in 1972 when part of the wall supporting the southern terrace collapsed. The repairs were completed by 1984.

## **6.14 GARDEN ELEMENTS: VICARY GIBBS GARDEN**

- 6.14.1 The area encircles the north and west of Wyatt's terrace, and is therefore dominated by the adjacent terraces (Plates 22a and b). On the outer park boundary the garden is enclosed by walls, hedges and evergreen planting. The main elements of the space are the walls, paths, and the ornamental planting which was partly planned by the horticulturist, the Hon. Vicary Gibbs, who visited in 1906 and after whom the garden was named.
- 6.14.2 **Chronology:**

1541 Sir Piers Legh begins major rebuilding of the House.

- 1598 Substantial building works were undertaken to the House.
- 1609 First archive reference made to garden improvements.
- 1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed.
- c1676 A painting depicting the north front shows the stables set down below the north terrace.
- 1683 Letters state the garden consists of '*gravel walks...bowling greens. courts. and grass plots...hotbeds in rows and greenhouses....*'
- c1695 A painting depicting the north elevation, and again includes the west side stables.
- 1725-31 Remodelling of the House by Giacomo Leoni, which included the west and south ranges and the internal courtyard in the Palladian Style. Work largely managed by John, George and Peter Platt.
- c1740 Survey and Design Plan by an unknown hand, believed to be Leoni. The space is divided into two with an upper service yard connected to the west terrace and the north forecourt. The lower half of the space had three buildings which were accessed from the park.
- 1750 Dr. Richard Pococke on his visit to Lyme refers to the '*hanging garden, now neglected*'.
- 1768 Swine park was walled out.
- 1790's Mr. Hardiman, Head Gardener, is believed to have laid out the Italian Garden.
- 1795 Engraving of view from the south-west by J.Aiken, depicted a sunken terrace, or '*hanging garden*' and depicted the west terrace, formed on an incline and delineated by rustic stone retaining walls in the manor shown both sides of the terrace on the c1740 plan, and later identified on the Wyatt plan.
- 1810 Description of park and garden by the Reverend W. Marriott.
- c1814 Survey plan of the west front, (attributed to Lewis Wyatt). It set out a semi circular Swine Park boundary, from which the landform elevated to a turning head. The access north is made from the lower end of the west terrace, and leads into a service yard, which is gated 15m down from the north forecourt.
- 1814-20 Lewis Wyatt undertook a level survey of the garden including the west side, prior to the start of works. The new south and west terrace supporting walls were built.
- c1820 Engraving of the view from the south-west of the Hall showing the completed retaining walls.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate, which records the new west terrace.
- 1824 Engraving by J P Neale of the south front shows the Wyatt tower and the new terrace retaining walls. Neale made reference in his book *Views of Seats* vol 1: '*The West side has also been restored by the present proprietor.*'
- 1850 Tithe survey of the park, identified the west terrace, and the outer boundary, which delineates the later Vicary Gibbs garden.
- c1860 1st Lord Newton has the adjacent Italian sunken garden re-planted in a Dutch style.
- 1864 Period of landscape improvement by Alfred Darbyshire, with the assistance of Landscape Designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp, following the completion of the new stable block and Orangery.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series details the Vicary Gibbs garden layout with paths and planting.
- 1897 The second edition OS 1:2,500 survey includes a link path from the base of the walls to the west edge of the Dutch garden, but no other paths are identified in the Vicary Gibbs garden.
- 1902-3 Planting in the Vicary Gibbs garden with stock obtained from James Yates.
- 1906 Photographs of the north front show the corner of the Vicary Gibbs garden, but the planting was not visible.

- 1906 Visit to Lyme by The Hon. Vicary Gibbs, who influenced the choice of planting and donated trees and shrubs to the 2nd Lord Newton.
- 1909 New edition of Ordnance Survey 1:2,500, which duplicates the 1897 details. Land sales map with detail of Vicary Gibbs garden.
- 1973 New gravel path laid linking the Dutch garden with the Vicary Gibbs garden.
- 6.14.3 **Description and analysis:** this space is divided between the steep outer embankment and the gently inclined upper level, which abuts the west and north terraces. The upper paths (2m wide) follow the line of the stone built retaining walls. The north terrace wall varies between 4m and 5.4m high, and the west terrace 4.4m to 4.8m. The central path follows the upper edge of the steep slope in an arc. The lower path echoes the park boundary, extending to the Dutch garden. The fall in the upper area is up to 2m, and the fall from the central path to Swine park is up to 8m.
- 6.14.4 The area is planted with a mix of evergreen deciduous trees. Yews and hollies have established on the embankments and ornamental species are sited on the upper level.
- 6.14.5 The late seventeenth century paintings suggest a diminishing importance to the west front, with its service buildings and yard between the terraces. The turning point for change to this compartment of the gardens came with the Lewis Wyatt scheme, which isolated the west terrace and left the space trapped between the elevated terrace and the park boundary as shown on the 1850 tithe plan (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31). Within fifteen years the area had been planted and footpaths set out.
- 6.14.6 With the 2nd Lord Newton being a friend of the Hon. Vicary Gibbs at the turn of the century, the opportunity was taken to introduce rare tree and shrub species during the first decade of the twentieth century.

## 6.15 GARDEN ELEMENTS: WALLED PRODUCTIVE GARDENS

- 6.15.1 The areas designated as the walled gardens were not clearly identified on the eighteenth century plan, but the Wyatt survey recorded the Orchards, and the 1850 tithe plan (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) schedules a kitchen garden adjoining the stables, and the subsequent surveys identify the nursery garden, so the chronology principally relates to these compartments on the periphery of the terraced gardens.
- 6.15.2 **Chronology:**
- 1661 Correspondence acknowledged fruit would not ripen at Lyme due to the poor climate.
- 1675 Correspondence indicates a growing interest in the garden with reference to '*span creepers, red honeysuckle, and seed for general sorts of flowers*', also '*no gilly flower to be had*'. Orders are made for two quarts of kidney beans, three or four of '*Rouncivall*' and a quart of '*Scarlett Beans*'.
- 1676 Extensive rebuilding of the House fabric was completed prior to the visit by the Duke of York in early July.
- 1683 Correspondence between Richard and Elizabeth Legh regarding negotiations with a new gardener. Melons were recorded growing at Lyme. Edward Warren wrote of the loss of fruit: '*cherryes, pears, plumbs, nor apples*' all due to the stormy weather. Letters stated the garden consisted of '*gravel walks...bowling greens. courts. and grass plots...hotbeds in rows and greenhouses...four regular men and the gardener.*' Typical wage under £13 pa.

- Reference was also made to '*glasses in the hot-beds*'. Many orders were made for more fruit trees including Baford Pippens.
- 1688 Letter from Elizabeth Legh to her son at Lyme regarding the delivery of trees including laurel, holly and bay from London, and the method of planting and watering.
- c1695 A painting depicted the north elevation and east garden terraces.
- 1704 Letter from Thomas Ashton requesting cuttings of '*box, red juniper and silver firs*'.
- c1710 A painting illustrated the north front and the established east terrace gardens.
- 1719 Record of a purchase of 4 dozen flower pots, carrots, oranges, lemons, apples, turnips, and cauliflowers.
- 1720 Letters sent to Peter Legh regarding the setting out of garden plats. Old Madame Legh contributes spire hollies and yews. 12 doz. more flower pots bought.
- 1729 Records of a purchase of Cabbage plants, white mustard seed and '*a watering pan and flowering nailes*'. Quinces, apples, apricots wheat and peas bought.
- 1732 Plant seeds were bought from James Bronzard at Chatsworth. Plant seeds, 3 watering pans, 2 pairs of garden shears, 4 scythes, 2 spades purchased. Garden seeds were supplied by Ralph Ellis of Stockport. John Etchells, the gardener, made visits to other gardens. Journey to Chatsworth made. John Moore (the carpenter) was asked to produce a plan of Lyme for Lady Coventry, but it is not known if this was implemented or if it corresponds with the 1740 Landscape Proposal.
- c1740 Survey and Design Plan by an unknown hand, believed to be Leoni. The plan proposed removal of the gardens adjacent to the Hall, but identified a walled enclosure in Hampers, which was depicted as a productive garden.
- 1734 Garden seeds bought as previous years. Plum and cherry plants bought from James Bronzard at Chatsworth (11s). Holmes in Stafford supplied Elm, Yew and scots pine. Isabell Rigby of Heaton Norris supplied 40 fir trees and 6 chestnuts.
- 1738 Lemons and oranges bought from James Bronzard at Chatsworth, also 20 apples and 6 plum trees.
- 1761 Fruit trees bought from John and William Perfects of Pontefract.
- 1766 Payments made for vine house, also lime, spent bark, and potato sets.
- 1768 Further spent bark was bought for gardens. Seeds bought from Hewitts and Smith (£19.10.6) and £2.10.8 spent on fern ashes. More than 65,000 bricks were made.
- 1770 Large quantities of Buxton lime were bought for garden walls. Timber rails were put up in Hampers and the lower garden walls repaired in April and May, as well as a garden wall built.
- 1772 £32.15.8 spent on garden seeds and vetches.
- 1780 Spent bark and garden spades bought. Beans grown.
- 1790 Weeding of cabbages recorded.
- 1790's Mr. Hardiman head gardener at Lyme. Caldwell's Nursery records stated that vegetables were grown under glass at Lyme. These included Cantaloup melons and cucumbers. Mushrooms were grown. Haydock and Golborn estates supported Lyme with nectarines, apricots and peaches which were all grown under glass.
- 1810 Description of park and garden by the Reverend W. Marriott.
- c1814 Survey and design plans by Lewis Wyatt, including the Orangery. The west side survey annotates the Dutch garden as the old garden. The east survey identified the area of the Nursery garden as the Orchard Garden, and set out the hot walls and hot houses as a proposal linked with the first design for the new stable block.
- 1824 Pollett land survey (GMCRO E17/210/167) commissioned to map the Lyme Park Estate recorded the walled enclosure in Hampers (later erased) and the small enclosure on the north of the old stables. Pencil lines delineated the later nursery garden.

- 1846 The Drying ground was re-designated as garden. The glass houses followed.
- 1850 Tithe Survey Commutation of the park, the plan identified the field north of the stables (area 5) as the Kitchen Garden. with its path network. The old walled enclosure in Hampers was not recorded.
- 1864 Period of landscape changes by Alfred Darbyshire, with the assistance of Landscape Designers Bailey Denton and Edward Kemp, following the completion of the new stable block and Orangery. The Kitchen garden relocated to the west side of Turfhouse Meadow, with limited woodland shelter from the north.
- 1871 Ordnance Survey first edition 1:2,500 series details the new Nursery Garden layout, with a wall to the north. The old stables and kitchen garden were shown cleared, and returned to the park.
- 1877 First greenhouse ordered from Bolton and Paul Ltd. A further 3 are ordered in 1878.
- 1892 Alteration to greenhouses recorded.
- 1897 The second edition OS 1:2,500 survey shows the Nursery Garden enclosure completed, the Head Gardeners house is identified, with 4 glass houses.
- 1900's Numerous glasshouses provided the Hall and the London house with peaches, nectarines, grapes, and melons.
- 1907-22 Mr. Addison succeeded Mr. Gibson as head Gardener. 14 under gardeners before the 1st World War managed the gardens including a 14 hole golf course, and provided grapes, peaches, nectarines, strawberries, and flowers for the London house. In the pit greenhouses prior to 1913 orchids and vines were grown, before they were cleared to make way for the new Rose garden.
- 1929-65 Bert Maling, Head Gardener, took charge of the glasshouses and the kitchen garden. There was along carnation house, and a plant house with 5 sections for winter flowering begonias and tuberous rooted begonias (*B. Optima*), also Lorraines, Poinsettias, coleus, pelargoniums, and ferns.
- 1923-26 Estimates for new glasshouses.
- 1971 Ordnance survey 1:2,500 maps a further glass house on the south side of the Head Gardeners house, but otherwise unchanged. The Stockport MBC took down the glass houses subsequently for safety reasons.

6.15.3 **Description and Analysis:** The late nineteenth and twentieth century Nursery Garden represents one of the last stages of expansion of the garden into Further Turf House Meadow, following the clearance of the old stables and kitchen garden in c1864. The nursery garden is now close to square being 100m by 100m, but less 50m in the south-west corner and the OS plan states the area to be 14670 sqm. The east and west boundary walls no longer exist. The principal glasshouse was a lean-to on the north wall with the boiler rooms echoed on the reverse of the wall. All the areas under glass had fallen into disrepair and were demolished by Stockport MBC, leaving the brick bases to the vine glasshouse (30m x 5m), and the north wall with old boiler rooms. The main building remaining is small house which was provided for the Head Gardener, and is sited centrally on the north edge of the garden. The geometry of paths dividing the garden are no longer visible, as the area is overgrown. However, an evaluation by LUAU (1996) demonstrated that the paths and garden features survive as sub-surface evidence.

6.15.4 In the evolution of the productive gardens at Lyme, the Nursery Garden appears to have been the third area selected to grow the necessary produce for a large estate. The poor acid upland soils, the elevation, exposure, wind and heavier rainfall will have added to the challenge of a short growing season to limit the effectiveness of growing many fruits. The toll from the extremes of the weather in the late seventeenth century is acknowledged in the chronology, and the need to work

- under glass and with hot beds was seen as essential. The importance of sufficiency at Lyme may have been tempered by the productive capabilities of the valuable family estates at Haydock and Golborn in Lancashire. Regardless, the gardeners of Lyme did achieve successes not least through ingenuity and persistence.
- 6.15.5 *Seventeenth and eighteenth century Hampers Walled Garden or Enclosure:* this enclosure may have been built as a walled garden or possibly as a grand stock shelter. It was recorded in the c1695 and c1710 paintings (Plate 2), and the wall shown in the c1676 'birds eye' view may have been the same enclosure. On the c1740 plan of Lyme (Figs 29 and 34) it presented the only walled space for growing fruit and vegetables, and it was shown subdivided into narrow strips as if a productive garden.
- 6.15.6 The space is scaled as 146m long and 68m wide, extending east/west on the most level section of Hampers, with a shallow fall to the north-west. It was backed by the trees of Killtime to the north and open to the south.. The enclosure was divided by an east/west central wall, against which a building 25m long and 5m wide was set.
- 6.15.7 The subsequent survey by Pollett (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) appears to correspond, except the area had been extended east by 24m, as indicated by the erased outline. The central building had also been relocated against the north wall. Further walls extended south to Bull Close, north to Killtime, and west through the woodland of Calf Croft to Swine Park. The enclosure and the link walls were all removed c1840, and none were recorded on the 1850 tithe plan (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31).
- 6.15.8 It is likely that any transition would have been gradual, and clearance of Hampers would have preceded by a period of decline. Of the Hampers enclosure little is left to identify its past, other than atypical Cedar and Yew trees which do not relate to the parkland planting.
- 6.15.9 *Nineteenth century Kitchen Garden:* on the 1850 tithe map (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) the field next to the stables was walled, subdivided by paths and titled as the Kitchen Garden. Its area was approximately 90m x 70m and had the benefit of a steep west facing slope of 10m. The access is shown from the Hawthorn Drive to the east. The same field is shown walled on the 1824 plan. Should the Hampers enclosure have been the original walled garden, there appears to have been an overlap between the date of its clearance (c1840) and the creation of an enlarged walled enclosure next the stables, which were mapped in 1824.
- 6.15.10 The earliest structure on the site was a symmetrical, single storey cottage (Gardeners Cottage) which has an 1864 datestone; however, this was not shown on the first edition Ordnance Survey map of 1871 (Fig 35).
- 6.15.11 It would appear that by the late 1870's the later nursery garden was relatively well established, with a number of greenhouses having been ordered from Boulton and Paul of Norwich in 1877 (GMCRO E17/6/4). A census of 1891 (LP - uncatalogued) shows that although there was no head gardener at this time, four gardeners and a labourer were employed by the estate; however, financial records from c1730, show that at that stage there were typically up to eight labourers employed and it is possible that itinerant labourers were employed that were not reflected on the census. By 1922, the nursery contained a malmaison house, two cucumber houses, a melon house and a manure cart and pony (LP). The nursery and its structures



- would seem to have been modified during the 1920's, with repairs to the heating systems, pipes and structures, taking place in 1923-24 alongside the construction of a possible new greenhouse (LP 133).
- 6.15.12 The final layout of the nursery garden was recorded in a Stockport Borough Council plan of 1947 (LP1311) and this closely corresponds with that shown on a vertical aerial photograph of 1946 (NMR 3G/TUD/UK/108). This depicted a grid work of uniformly square beds, served by paths. The Gardeners House was flanked on its eastern side by greenhouses and cold frames, the northern one of which was said to have been a vinery.
- 6.15.13 During the 1970's the area was ploughed and planted with swede to use for deer feed (S Bates Pers Comm). Although the area is still used for propagating plants under glass, the house is no longer occupied and the area no longer serves a horticultural function.

## 6.16 DETAILED STUDIES

- 6.16.1 As set out in the Client brief section 3.6.2, consideration should be given to a number of outstanding questions, concerning:
- The course of the historic boundary between the garden and Calves Croft.
  - The origin of the yew-bearing banks east of the mansion
  - The status of the yew hedge bordering Turfhouse Meadow in context with the view of the Lantern as one of a number of vistas.
- 6.16.2 ***The course of the historic boundary between the garden and Calves Croft:*** the line of this boundary has been largely anchored by the line of the Killtime valley, and latterly by the south pond and the line of the overflow leading to the Dutch garden. The creation of the north and south terrace extended the plinth during the transitional stages of the early house, and created the opportunity to pond the stream, where it was further charged by the rivulets and surface run-off from Calves Croft and Hampers.
- 6.16.3 The descriptions by Dr. Richard Pococke in 1750 described the pond as '*the large piece of black water with a wood behind it*'. This indicated the mass effect of mature trees as a backdrop and thereby created the outer division with the garden. The woodland pasture theme in Calves Croft was maintained on the subsequent 1824 Thomas Pollett plan (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27). The avenue must have presented a dramatic key hole view extending to the horizon and breaking the enclosure on the south axis. Pollett plotted the line of a connecting walls which enclosed Calves Croft. The southern line of the wall linked the central dividing wall of the Hampers walled garden to the south-west corner of the Dutch garden (LP plan no.7). This wall and that linking Bull Close were removed between the surveys for the 1842 OS 1" plan and the 1850 tithe survey (GMCRO E17/210/30). It was also erased on Pollett's survey (GMCRO E17/210/167), which reflects the updating of that survey, as well as by adding in pencil the additions, eg paths and pond alterations. A path was shown on the 1824 plan to connect the walled garden to the north end of the avenue as if part of a formal walk.

- 6.16.4 The 1850 tithe plan (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) brought no further detail to the delineation of the spaces, other than to verify that the lake in an extended form maintained the division between park and garden.
- 6.16.5 The 1871 OS plan identifies a fence line just south of the pond, linking the upper Killtime boundary to the south-west corner of the Dutch garden. The 1897 survey (Fig 32) also shows this fence line. The 1907 and 1909 OS plans depict the fence lines as set further south to allow the garden planting to encompass the pond. This fence was recorded in the early twentieth century photographs as a parkland fence combining rabbit proofing. This line of the fencing was retained until after the 1972 OS plan, when it was replaced with a deer fence on a more southerly alignment.
- 6.16.6 ***The origin of the yew-bearing banks east of the mansion:*** Yews currently cloak the banks on the north-east side of the south pond, and extend to the knoll at the head of the steps leading from the south front. They are again echoed in a block north of the Lantern vista. Clipping and topiary suppresses the rate of growth and makes judgement of age difficult.
- 6.16.7 ***Bank of Yews north-east Side of Pond:*** when studied with the overlay plans the bank north of the pond was part of the embankment supporting the elevated bowling green, prior to removal of half the terrace between 1814-1820, when the Orangery was built. The embankment was remodelled when the 1820s pond was reduced on its north-east margin, while it was extended on the west edge. The likely period of this change was between the production of the 1837 engraving by T Alom (Plate 4b) and the 1842 1":1 mile Ordnance Survey plan, which included the later pond outline. Following this change the area planted with yews was exposed, and planting would have been possible at that time, suggesting an age of 155 years.
- 6.16.8 ***Yews blocks North and South of the Lantern Vista:*** this area appears to be a remnant of the bank behind the original pavilions and bowling green, which extended as far as the existing east path leading to the Rose garden. The central section of the bank was cut back to extend the east terrace in c1864, leaving the island of yews on a knoll at the head of the main steps, and a balancing block of yews east of the Rose garden.
- 6.16.9 On the higher ground is a depression aligned with the position of the curved pond as depicted on the c1710 painting (Plate 2). The description of the east side by the Reverend W. Marriott (1810) refers to a part filled oval fosse and states: '*Here to, it is hardly accessible, owing to a thick rampart of yew trees.*' This implies that the established curved mass of trees which were shown on the annotated Lewis Wyatt plans and those on the 1824 Pollett plan (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) were mostly yews. As the landform has changed little since the eighteenth century, it is possible that the existing yews form part of the mass planting identified in 1810, when it appears the curved pond (or canal) was in decline, and therefore not recorded on the Pollett survey (GMCRO E17/210/167). Further yews may have been planted c1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30), at the same time as those near the south pond.
- 6.16.10 ***The status of the yew hedge bordering Turfhouse Meadow in context with the view of the Lantern as one of a number of vistas:*** the yew hedge currently follows the boundary line of the Turfhouse Meadow established in the garden expansion of c1864, and subsequently recorded on the 1871 first edition OS 1:2,500 series plan (Fig 35).

- 6.16.11 The 1871 survey shows that the boundary appears to have been a fence extending from the new stable block to the Killtime bridge. Behind the fence line the footway and track to the Bowstones and Mudhouses lane followed the natural edge of Turfhouse Meadow where its users would have gained a panoramic view over the east gardens. The planting of the original hedge may have been for privacy, but diminished the effect of the old vista to the Lantern.
- 6.16.12 Photographs *c*1946 show an established hedge along the boundary. This may have been a holly hedge; remnants of such a hedge are still visible nearer the stables. The existing yew hedge is probably a replacement planted soon after the transfer of the estate, and reflects the adoption of yew hedging in the gardens. The visual conflict with the vista remained unresolved.

## 6.17 CONCLUSION

- 6.17.1 Analysis has shown that the gardens have substantially retained their Renaissance structure through the terracing for the north, south, and east gardens and this has broadly dictated the geometry of the design since the seventeenth century (Fig 39).
- 6.17.2 The formation of the south terrace enabled the remodelling of the Killtime valley and the creation of a new pond. The establishment of the north terrace created a wide forecourt which corresponded in size and location with the final extension of the Hall, and became the main entrance court. Half of the east terrace survived with its vista, after the removal of the bowling lawn in *c*1815.
- 6.17.3 On the west side of the Hall the hanging gardens were formed following the terracing of the south lawn. After the major structural works by Wyatt, which elevated the terrace and improved stability for the area of the west range, the adjacent sunken area, which formerly housed the old stables and service yard, became the site of the Vicary Gibbs garden in the early twentieth century.
- 6.17.4 The conjectural theory for the early garden arrangement, drafted on plan (Fig 40), is based upon the likely evolution of the Hall, and considers the natural slope above the east terraces and the likely cut and fill required to create the main terraces. From the cross sections, the old east range of the Hall is clearly set into the slope, while the west appears to be in an area of made-up ground. This suggests that the west range was a later addition, and the earlier phase of the mansion was a Tudor 'E' form. Without the addition of the late seventeenth century west range, the old geometry of the north front is symmetrical, and the belcote is in a central position as shown on the *c*1676 painting (Plate 1). In the same painting, the narrow central lawn relates to the belcote, suggesting that this was the line of the previous north/south axis. The proportion of the fountain garden is mirrored on the west, again suggesting that this design was repeated.
- 6.17.5 Should the west range have been a later phase, the main entrance would have faced the only aspect which it commanded, namely towards Swine Park. The old west approach to the Hall also related to this aspect, as there was a more shallow gradient up to the west front than that to the north court. The entrance court could therefore have been on the west side, in a level area supported by the main (linked?) north and south terraces. This area of the west court would have been the favoured area for the expansion of the building and in altering the building by expanding into this putative west court, the emphasis would have been changed from an east/west to a north/south axis. The new north/south axis is reflected in the

- layout of the park with the establishment, after 1660, of the Lime Avenue and the Green Drive.
- 6.17.6 The subsequent design by Leoni recognised the structural constraints of the proximity of the hanging garden and ensured that the narrower west range related to the ramped west terrace, which resulted in the rotation of the south elevation. The Wyatt period scheme buttressed the west range and sought to shore up the south terrace. This was the last major change to the garden, for which the planting and paving details were completed in *c*1864. The original structure has largely been retained and subsequent developments have been confined to details.
- 6.17.7 To bring a clearer understanding to the early development of the garden, and indeed the park, a detailed study of the Hall is required, as is a further archaeological study of the gardens, including core samples and remote sensing techniques. This could provide valuable detail to compare with the landscape evidence, and open a new chapter on the history of Lyme Park.

---

## 7. VEGETATIONAL HISTORY AND THE IMPACT OF GRAZING

---

### 7.1 INTRODUCTION

- 7.1.1 The relief of the Park ranges from 150m OD in the north to 380m in the south. The Park is underlain by north-westerly dipping sandstone ridges with intervening north-east/south-west trending depressions and valleys in shales; the rocks are of Upper Carboniferous age. Reddish till, brought from the west, was deposited at the end of the last ice age on the lower ground, its upper limit rising from about 250m OD in the west, to about 280m in the east (SSEW 1983; Jarvis *et al* 1984). Above the till, head deposits, derived from the underlying rocks, drape the slopes. Soils developed over these parent materials are waterlogged for much of the year; they often contain appreciable amounts of clay and in the higher parts of the Park have an acid peaty top, mostly less than 300mm deep, though it can be deeper, up to 2m (East pers comm). On the steeper slopes of the ridges, the acid soils are coarser in texture, often have a peaty top, and overlay a grey bleached horizon over an impermeable ironpan. However, occasionally they can be less than 300mm deep to bedrock. On the lower ground, to the west of the Park around Cluse Hay, soils are often well drained, coarser in texture, and are often over sandstone.
- 7.1.2 The Park receives over 1000 mm of rainfall a year. It is too cool, as well as too wet, for arable crops to grow and yield well and therefore, even at its lowest altitudes, it is presently most suited to pastoral use (Jarvis *et al* 1984), and probably was also in the past. Improved grasses, with native white clover (*Trifolium repens*), are associated mainly with the soils on reddish till on lower ground, whereas elsewhere more acid grasses, especially the tussocky purple moor grass (*Molinia caerulea*), predominate. Around Cluse Hay, bracken (*Pteridium aquilinum*) is common on steeper slopes, but only where soils are deeper. There are plantations, often of conifer trees, to the south, east and north-east of Lyme Hall, as well as in the south-west of the Park on the steep slopes of the valley which was cut during the last glaciation by water overflowing from an ice-impounded lake. Deciduous trees are planted at Coalpit Clough and in a copse to the east of it, as well as elsewhere on steeper slopes and near to the House. The deciduous trees in Cluse Hay, survivors of grazing, may well be remnants of the original 'wildwood'.

### 7.2 VEGETATION AND LAND USE TO AD 1750

- 7.2.1 The original climax 'wildwood' following the last glaciation clothed the slopes of what is now the Park and its environs. It probably comprised oak (*Quercus*), alder (*Alnus*), hazel (*Corylus*), ash (*Fraxinus*), birch (*Betula*), willow (*Salix*), elm (*Ulmus*) and pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), with an underlying grassy cover with some heath shrub species. Vegetation similar to this surrounded sites from which cores were taken to analyse pollen assemblages (Tallis and Switsur 1983), especially at one site, somewhat similar to that of Lyme Park, near Burnley, 35 miles to the north (Bartley and Chambers 1992) and from cores taken to the east of the Park in the Peak District (Shimwell 1977). Tree stumps and roots are occasionally exposed in sections in stream banks, up to about 350m OD, and it is likely that, even at these altitudes, slopes were lightly wooded until about 3000 years ago. However, there may have been earlier periods of woodland decline and recovery (Jacobi *et al* 1976; Tallis and

- Switsur 1983) and at that time it is likely the soils were less acid, and did not have a peaty top.
- 7.2.2 As the land was settled, the tree cover became more open, grasses became dominant and heath vegetation, especially heather (*Calluna vulgaris*), became more widespread. The partial disappearance of the trees was either because they were cut down for fuel and used for building, or seedlings could not grow because they were grazed out by the herds of the early settlers. This resulted in the soils becoming wetter as less water was taken from them by the grasses than by the trees. The soils also became more leached and acid, not only because more rain directly reached the ground after the trees disappeared, but also because leaves shed from the trees were not incorporated into the soil, so enriching them. Since the clearance took place, organic matter has accumulated in the topsoils, and soils have got wetter, especially at higher altitudes.
- 7.2.3 Although there may have been a partial recovery of the woodland in the few hundred years before the arrival of the Romans in the British Isles, thereafter, as population pressure increased, much, or all of it, was likely to have been cleared and replaced by grassland. However, with the decline of the empire, woodland spread once again until the Anglo-Saxon colonisation of the seventh century, and Scandinavian colonisation of the tenth century, into what was probably a lightly wooded area (Moss 1904; Thacker 1987). This period was marked not only by an increasing presence of cereal pollen in the topsoil, but by a decline in tree pollen and an increase in pollen from grasses suited to wet and acid ground. Later in this period, although some woodland (oak and ash) might have recovered, other trees (alder) declined in extent, as did grassland, to be partially replaced either by arable land (cereals) or heather moor.
- 7.2.4 Around a thousand years ago wet grassland and moorland were dominated by grasses and mosses spread, but later, as the climate warmed, woodland recovered somewhat, and cereal pollen, from lower altitudes, became more common. However, after the warmer medieval period, trees again declined and, as the climate became colder and wetter and the soils more leached, heath became more widespread, especially heather, and after the 1700s mosses (*Sphagnum* sp.) became more common.
- 7.2.5 By the middle of the twelfth century, what was to become Lyme Park was a part of the much larger royal Forest of Macclesfield and by at least the late thirteenth century the woodland was broken by many villages with associated fields (Hewitt 1967, 12). In 1398, Richard II finally granted a parcel of land in Macclesfield Forest called Hanley to Sir Piers Legh, descendant of Thomas Danyers, forming, at least, the nucleus of the later estate (Angus-Butterworth 1932, 115-116) and by 1465-6 the Park was described as '*a fair park, surrounded with a paling and divers fields contained in the same park with the woods, underwoods, meadows, feedings and pastures thereto belonging*' (Earwaker 1880, 2, 293; Driver 1971, 84).
- 7.2.6 By the sixteenth century the areas of common within the locality of Lyme Park may have been largely treeless, denuded of their cover by a failure to protect areas for regrowth from animal grazing. There are also records of grants of trees from the forest: in the mid-fourteenth century the Black Prince granted oaks from Lyme Wood to individuals who had served him in his French campaigns (Harris 1979, 183). John de Macclesfield, a local notable, was indicted for taking timber to a value of £6 18s 6d without warrant from the Wood of Lyme (Davies 1960, 18). Pardoned in 1391 by Anne, Richard II's queen, he, along with John Savage, was granted a license in 1402

to take timber from Lyme Wood in order to assist in enclosing the royal park at Macclesfield (Davies 1960, 38). The frequent references to Lyme Wood may indicate that the Lyme district was the principal area of woodland within the Forest of Macclesfield. During this period it is likely there was little regeneration of woodland within the open forest, unless there were periods when deer grazing pressures were very low. In enclosures within the Forest grazed by cattle and where there were rights of panage for pigs, it is unlikely tree cover was maintained. Trees would only survive on very steep or rocky slopes which gave protection to saplings.

- 7.2.7 The broad extent of the Park, as shown on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167), probably dates back to 1598, when the former '*ryng pale*' was replaced with a wall (Banks 1993, Appendix A). At this time it seems likely the moor was a mixture of upland grasses, heath shrubs and mosses. The lower slopes of the Park were probably covered by better quality, but still unimproved, grasses along with heath species.

### 7.3 VEGETATION AND LAND USE: 1750-1945

- 7.3.1 By the time of the 1686 survey (Banks 1993, Appendix A) the Park encompassed all or the majority of Park Moor and it is possible that it was enclosed when the original wall was constructed (1598). In June 1790, Torrington noted that the moors around Buxton, 16 miles to the south-east of Lyme Park, were covered by mosses, which he thought should be drained and improved (Torrington 1954; Andrews 1936). Farey (1811) noted that the Derbyshire moors around the turn of the nineteenth century were dominated by '*... dead and slowly decaying moss thinly sprinkled with heaths, (and) aquatic grasses..*'. However, he also noted a great improvement of the wastes at that time. By the third decade of the nineteenth century the hills of north Derbyshire were covered by heath, which was a marked change from the mosses of the early 1800s (Rhodes 1824). It is likely that the highest enclosures from moorland were created in Napoleonic times, when there was great pressure on the land to produce food. The fields were probably improved by paring and burning, liming and the application of fertiliser, as well as intensive grazing by sheep and cattle. It is possible that the lower fields adjacent to the Park were ploughed and re-seeded to better, more nutritious grasses.
- 7.3.2 Field drains were installed both in the adjacent fields and in the Park, probably in the mid-1800s, to improve the grazing. There are records of drainage being installed in 1850-54 (Atkinson pers comm). The drains are clearly seen on air photographs in parts of the north of the Park. The tile drains in the Park are of an early type, being an inverted U-shaped piece on a flat tile (East pers comm), which led into open ditches or streams. The more rapid movement of water from the land probably explains why some streams and drains are marked on the 1881 OS map, but not on later maps, for by then the drains had probably become clogged by silt and the ditches rush-infested.
- 7.3.3 Prior to enclosure the land to the south of the Park was also a source of coal, as it may have been in the sixteenth century (Green 1979); collapsed bell pits are still recognisable at Dale Top. By the first decade of the twentieth century (Moss 1913), some of the improved fields flanking the Park to the east and south, above c290m, had already reverted to acid 'siliceous grasslands', and many are now rush-infested. To the south of the Park, it is likely the fields contained much heather. Moss' (1913)

- map only covers ground in the Park as far west as a line through the centre of the park (approximately eastings gridline 9670).
- 7.3.4 Within the Park, the lower lying slopes and fields, below c260m OD, but up to 340m north of Lantern Wood, were improved. On the early Ordnance Survey maps, published in 1881, and on Moss' vegetation map of the Peak District (Moss 1913), these lower slopes of the Park were mapped as grassy parkland, except for the field south of Pursefield Wood. The upper slopes of the Park were covered with moorland vegetation; however, the eastern portion of the Park that was mapped by Moss, Park Moor, is shown as 'siliceous grassland'. Generally, such vegetation was dominated by matt grass (*Nardus stricta*) and wavy hair grass (*Deshampsia flexuosa*), but here, except on the free-drained steeper slopes, it is likely to have been purple moor grass on the peaty-topped soils.
- 7.3.5 No records of the numbers of animals grazing the Park in the nineteenth century were identified during the present study. The open parts of the Park were grazed by red deer, sheep and cattle, the latter until 1885 (Atkinson and Bates pers comm). In the enclosed fields near to the Hall, in Drinkwater Meadow and Pursefield, there were high densities of grazing fallow deer and sheep. In the nineteenth century it is likely the improved grasslands within the Park were sufficiently intensively grazed to keep at bay the recolonisation of the sward by coarse grasses and shrub heath species; native white clover was probably extensive, along with common bent (*Agrostis tenuis*) and sheep's fescue (*Festuca ovina*). The result of grazing over a longer period of time, and with relatively high stocking densities, is that heather (*Calluna vulgaris*), bilberry (*Vaccinium myrtillus*) and other heath species were probably not widespread on the Moor, in contrast with the fields to the south. The notable exceptions were on the slopes of Cluse Hay and on the west-facing slopes of the west part of the Moor, where there may have been survival of such vegetation. Although there are no shooting butts on Park Moor, in the 1930s grouse were shot (Bates pers comm), mainly in the area around Cluse Hay, where heather is still occasionally found. Grouse could also have flown into the Park from the heather moor to the south. However, it is likely that in the nineteenth century there was an insufficient area of heather within the Park to support a population of grouse large enough to make it worthwhile building butts.
- 7.3.6 On the moor, because not all the year's growth of vegetation was consumed, there was an accumulation of dead herbage and a build-up of the tussocks of purple moor grass. The better acid grasses, common bent and sheep's fescue, with occasionally scented vernal grass (*Anthoxanthum odoratum*), and other species such as tormentil (*Potentilla erecta*), were confined mostly between the tussocks, except where slopes were steeper, as on the east-facing escarpment of Park Moor. Because of the shade thrown by the grass tussocks, seedlings of heather and bilberry would find it difficult to grow, even if they escaped being grazed by deer or sheep.
- 7.3.7 After the First World War there was a decline in fallow deer and they became extinct by 1932 (Atkinson pers comm); similarly the numbers of sheep in the Park may have declined too, as the agricultural economic depression deepened into the 1930s. However, grazing must have been intense enough north of Lantern Wood and on the lower slopes of the Park to maintain sufficient white clover and other palatable grass species for it to be mapped in the Land Utilisation Survey (maps covering the Park were published in 1935 and 1939) as meadowland and permanent grass, whereas the area to the south was mapped as moorland. Grazing intensities in the fields adjacent



to the south side of the Park were probably also low, as the fields there were mapped as heather moorland and unimproved grasses.

#### **7.4 VEGETATION AND LAND USE: 1945-1995**

- 7.4.1 Since 1945, the vegetation patterns have changed somewhat, especially in the northern part of the Park. Immediately post-war the OS maps showed that the land north of Lantern Wood and on the lower slopes to the west and south were still mapped as parkland, except Drinkwater Meadow which by 1947 had become improved grassland. However, air photographs show that by 1950 purple moor grass was invading the slopes to the north of Lantern Wood so that they looked on the photographs more like the moorland of Park Moor. Since then, Cater Slack, has appeared on air photographs more-and-more like the tussocky purple moor grass of Park Moor. Nowadays, bilberry is rarely found within this grassy moor. The land to the north of the track, to Coalpit Clough, has become more and more tussocky, but has also become less uneven and dark-toned in texture, suggesting that bilberry may once have been more widespread; it is still common in places. Perhaps the low grazing pressures of the 1930s allowed bilberry and purple moor grass to get a hold in these localities, but as the unconsumed herbage of the purple moor grass built into tussocks, these shaded out the bilberry. Higher grazing pressures in recent decades could also have caused a decline in bilberry. White clover, too, is still found in places in this area.
- 7.4.2 To the west of Coalpit Clough, to the northerly flowing river on the west side of the Park, and in the fields to the east (where the miniature golf course was), south and west of the Hall, high grazing pressures and mowing (evidence for this is seen on the ground and air photographs) have maintained a tight sward of low grasses, often with white clover. White clover is still capable of germinating in patches of bare soil created by moles, as in the vicinity of the Cage. On steeper slopes, on the west side of the Cage ridge, matt grass and bilberry are still found.
- 7.4.3 Bracken has extended in the area on the slopes flanking Cluse Hay. The vegetation on the bracken-free slopes of the Cluse Hay locality is floristically richer than any other part of the Park, as it was in the past (East pers comm), reflecting its more varied relief. Heather is still found in places, but is prone to grazing by red deer when in flower (Bates and East pers comm). On the west-facing moorland slope, to the west of Poynton Brook, bilberry and scented vernal grass are still found occasionally between tussocks of purple moor grass, and tormentil is more common there, whilst lichens are also more prominent there than elsewhere on the moor.
- 7.4.4 Within Park Moor generally there has been little apparent change in the vegetation since the 1940s, except for two large patches of ground to the north of the Bowstonegate track which were affected by fires; these are now dominantly covered by matt grass, with greater (southerly) or lesser (northerly) proportions of mosses. The fire creating the larger northerly patch, visible on 1964 air photographs, began on the lower eastern slopes of the north-trending valley draining this part of the moor and fanned out eastwards, whereas the smaller southerly patch, first seen on photographs taken in 1987, was created by a fire starting in the vicinity of the track near to the top of the moor and then spread west. Both fires were sufficiently intense to consume all the peat, leaving mineral soil and boulders exposed, and gritstone boulders appear more prominent here than in any other part of the moor. There are other smaller patches of ground within the moor which may have been subject to

intense fires, creating bare ground which was subsequently recolonised mainly by matt grass. There is evidence, both on air photographs and on the ground, for burning of the moor in other places, but these fires were less intensive and caused little damage to the vegetation. On the lower slopes, to the south of the Bowstonegate track, feeding silage to deer in winter and concentrates to cattle in May (Bates pers comm) has led to better quality grasses, including white clover, invading a small area of the moor,

- 7.4.5 Good information on the numbers of livestock grazing in the Park is not available for much of the last 50 years. However, after 1945, grazing pressures probably increased overall, as numbers of sheep and red deer increased at certain times. Fallow deer were reintroduced into the Park in 1980, and since 1992 (Lyme Park-b, nd) highland cattle have been introduced to graze the purple moor grass. The examination of the Park to assess grazing pressures concentrated on the open grazings. Evidence for the intensity of grazing is shown by the amount of dung occurring in a locality, the length of grass there, the frequency of flowering heads of grasses, and the proportion of the sward grazed.
- 7.4.6 The Cage ridge was generally moderately grazed, but heavily grazed where the grass was clover-rich. To the east of Coalpit Clough, grazing pressure varied from light to heavy, partly depending on the vegetation types present. Cater Slack was moderately to heavily grazed, in marked contrast to the generally lightly grazed moorland to the south of Lantern Wood. Indeed, in parts of this moor there was little or no sign of grazing. Park Moor itself, south of Bowstonegate track, is generally lightly and moderately grazed except where deer are given supplementary feedstuffs just to the south of the track above Knightslow Wood, along the east-facing escarpment west of the main stream channel, and between the incised valleys in the central part of the Moor. Here, more nutritious low acid grasses are found, with rushes (*Juncus effusus*), and the former were very tightly grazed. Matt grass is dominant on the escarpment, and has probably replaced the more palatable common bent and sheep's fescue, but even so the matt grass is still grazed when the shoots and stems are green, and uprooted and discarded tufts of matt grass were seen everywhere throughout this slope. The west-facing grassy slopes, to the west of the escarpment, were moderately or heavily grazed, partly reflecting their greater floristic richness.
- 7.4.7 Counts of red deer and cattle were made during the survey and these confirmed the visual assessments of the grazing pressures (Table 3); the counts given are for the highest stocking rates. Red deer concentrated on those slopes where the more nutritious acid grasses were found, as other studies have shown (Charles *et al* 1977; Osborne 1984), including one carried out in the Park in 1986 (Lyme Park-a, nd). Cattle were found throughout the purple grass moorland, but often tended to be not too far from supplementary feeding points for deer, where they took advantage of the improved grazing there. Animals tended to avoid the slopes south of Lantern Wood, possibly because of the large extents of matt grass and mosses there which had recolonised the formerly burnt areas.

**Locality\***

**Grazing intensity**

	deer/ha	cow/ha
West of Cage ridge	1.5	-
East of Cage ridge	1.53	0.23
Cater Slack	0.42	1.29
South of Lantern Wood	0.21	0.019
Park Moor, east side	1.20	0.366
(low grasses on scarp)	14.3	-
Park Moor, west side	0.75	0.277
Slopes to east Cluse Hay	2.38	-
(low grasses)	10	-

**Table 3 Grazing pressures in Lyme Park\*** for localities see Figure 41

- 7.4.8 Although there is evidence for grazing throughout the Park, the grasslands, except on the east-facing escarpment, are not overgrazed in terms of their biomass, for there are seeding heads of grass almost everywhere. If grazing pressures were very high, few signs of flowering grasses would be evident for the stems would have been grazed before flowering could take place. There is evidence that in the recent past bare soil was more extensive than now and we know there has been a recent marked decline in grazing pressure on the moor (*Section 7.7*).
- 7.4.9 Tree planting has continued throughout the period since the Park was enclosed. Most of the woods are recorded on the early (1871) OS maps of the Park, but later trees have been planted, especially south of the House. There was a grant from the British Deer Federation to plant trees in 1981 (Lyme Park-a, nd). Presently, many individual and small groups of trees are protected from grazing. Although there are isolated trees in the Cluse Hay locality, no saplings were observed nearby, nor were there any seedlings observed in Lantern Wood. The trees on the slopes flanking Poynton Brook are often gnarled and twisted and look as though they may have been grazed in the past, and there are dead trees rotting on the ground. Both Cluse Hay and Lantern Wood are presently grazed by deer (personal observation; Bates and East pers comm). Within Coalpit Clough, the rhododendron bushes are being severely damaged by red deer (Plate 27).

## 7.5 GRAZING AND ACCELERATED SOIL EROSION IN LYME PARK

- 7.5.1 Presently, there is much bare soil and shale exposed along the steep slopes adjacent to Poynton Brook and occasionally bare soil scars are found on slopes flanking other streams and below trees (Plates 28a-b). It is likely these scars were initiated by grazing animals. Animal tracks occasionally cut across steep slopes and some valley floors and stream channels are tracked by deer and cattle (Figure 42) and stream banks may also be broken down (Plate 30). Coalpit Clough is heavily tracked in places, especially where red deer cross the stream (Plate 30). Bare soil scars and tracks are on slopes steeper than 15°, and most scars occur on slopes of about 30° (Fig 42); angles were estimated in the field or measured by protractor on ground photographs.
- 7.5.2 From examining air photographs, it can be seen that the distribution of bare soil scars has changed little since 1946. However, it is not possible to assess, for many of the scars, if their areas have increased or not over that time. This is because the air photographs, taken between 1946 and 1992, and not always covering the same parts

of the Park, were taken at different times of day, at different scales (Table 4), and the same scars rarely fall in a similar position on the entire sequence.

Date	Scale	Contractor	Coverage
1.4.46	1:4300	RAF	Part Park
12.6.50	1:10,000	RAF	Part Park
11.3.64	1:10,000	RAF	Part Park
17.7.65	1:7500	OS	Part Park
29.5.66	1:7500	OS	Part Park
31.3.67	1:5000	MAL	Part Park
1.5.69	1:7000	OS	Part Park
9.6.69	1:7000	OS	All Park
7.7.71	1:10,000	HSL	All Park
6.7.87	1:10,000	CUCAP	All Park
31.10.92	1:10,000	Geonex	All Park

**Table 4 Details of air photographs examined**

- 7.5.3 Thus, the shapes of the scars may be recognisable on air photographs taken on different dates, but their areas cannot be accurately measured because of the scale and positional differences between the photographs. Also, the scars are often clearly seen on one set of photographs, but not on another because the steep slope on which the scar lies was in the sun on one day but in shade on another. Further, soil moisture contents, and hence soil colour, change over time and hence from photograph to photograph, making scars and especially their margins more difficult to identify accurately. A further complication is that the earlier photographs are on panchromatic film, but the 1987 and 1992 photographs are on colour infrared and colour film respectively.
- 7.5.4 Hachures, indicating bare shale exposed on the steep ( $> 30^\circ$ ) slope flanking Poynton Brook, just to the south of Knightslow Wood, were first recorded on OS maps in 1910; they were not recorded on the 1:10,560 scale maps in 1881 or 1899. Thereafter, the bare shale scar is shown on all 1:10,560 or 1:10,000 scale maps, which were published in 1937, 1947, 1954 and 1977. The scar is also shown on 1:25,000 maps published in 1947, 1952, 1981 and 1987. No other scar is large enough to be mapped at these scales. As OS maps were, and are, compiled with care, it seems likely the shale scar attained mappable proportions around the turn of the century. This scar is now being recolonised by gorse (*Ulex* sp.) (Plate 27), and although deer hoof prints occasionally track the slope, disturbance by animals is not extensive, and the scar margins are being recolonised by low grasses.
- 7.5.5 Similarly, the margins of most other scars are not retreating at the present time and the presence of mosses indicates that the scar margins (Plate 31) have been stable for a number of years. Nor, with a few exceptions, is the bare soil of the scars being much disturbed by the hooves of deer. Many of these scars are likely to have been formed by sheep, and would have been used for shelter as well as scratching 'posts', although bare soil could also be created around the base of trees by sheltering animals. Scars are formed by sheep in mineral soils on slopes steeper than  $c15^\circ$ , at stocking densities of about two and a half per year, or five sheep per hectare in summer (Evans 1977). On peat soils stocking densities associated with the presence of scars are two sheep per hectare (Evans 1997). Presently, no wool adheres to the backscars and no evidence was observed of the breakdown of the back of the scars

by sheep, nor were any sheep observed grazing the moors. The exceptional patches of bare peat, which are still much disturbed by deer, are those used as 'wallows' (Figure 43) or as circular 'tracks' (Plate 33) by stags during the rutting season. These are on low-angled slopes, in contrast to the sheep scars.

- 7.5.6 On a spur, in the east centre of Lyme Park, what had been bare soil in front of a number of sheep scars (Evans 1977; 1997) has now been recolonised by low acid grasses (Plate 27), especially matt grass. Other, former sheep scars, have also been recolonised by grasses. Examination of air photographs suggests that, adjacent to Poynton Brook, scars were more prominent in 1946 than 1964, but the subsequent year they appeared the most extensive and prominent, thereafter becoming more stable in appearance (1966, 1969, 1971) until an apparent worsening of their state in 1987. On the 1992 photographs the scars look once again as if they had been less disturbed by animals. On the steep banks of the small stream (NGR SJ 955825) just to the east of 'Four Winds', scars appear more stable on the 1992 air photographs than on earlier photographs, and this was so for other scars on the Moor. In general, scars appeared most prominent, and disturbed by animals, at some time in the 1960s and then in 1987. Anecdotal evidence, from Shane Bates and Alan East, and from people met in the Park who had been visitors to it for many years, is that scars and 'terraces' on steep slopes, especially around Cluse Hay, are no longer as disturbed by animals or as noticeable as they were ten years ago. Sheep were removed from the moors of Lyme Park in 1988 when the National Trust changed its grazing policy (Bates pers comm).
- 7.5.7 It is, perhaps, noteworthy that on recent editions of 1:10,000 and 1:25,000 scale OS maps, more stream channels have been mapped than previously. Between 1881 and 1952 no east bank tributaries to Poynton Brook were surveyed, in those years just one tributary was mapped; in 1981 two other channels were portrayed. Presently, in what are mapped by the OS as dry valleys, there are often deep (0.7m) narrow (0.2m) channels in the waterlogged floor, hidden between the purple moor grass tussocks; because of this, most valley floors and depressions are difficult to cross.

## 7.6 RECOVERY OF THE GRAZINGS

- 7.6.1 After the Second World War, until 1988, 1000 sheep grazed the Park on a summer lease, and 400 in winter (Bates pers comm). In the 1960s, deer '*were everywhere*' in the Park and were estimated to be at least 1000 in number; 50-60 animals died every winter due to starvation. In the 1970s there were as many as 800 deer in the Park and by the mid 1980s 550-600; presently there are about 360 (Bates pers comm). Rabbits also grazed parts of the Park (Bates pers comm), and probably exploited the scars to form their burrows; they would also find it easier to graze a low intensively grazed sward than a taller one (Evans 1997). No evidence was found for rabbits in the Park, for they have been killed by *myxomatosis* (Bates pers comm) and the change in grazing regime along with shooting, has caused a severe decline in their numbers.
- 7.6.2 Most of the animals would have been grazing the open parts of Lyme Park which are more vulnerable to trampling and tracking than improved grassland, especially that within walled fields. For example, stocking densities of one and a quarter cows per hectare and 11.1 sheep per hectare in two fields adjacent to the Park have not resulted in the exposure of scars. These animals will be moved from field to field when the herbage gets too low to sustain them, and so these are not year round

stocking rates. Even so, the stocking rates are high and on vulnerable slopes similar rates would result in scars forming.

- 7.6.3 Presently, the open grazings of Lyme Park cover about 392.3ha and on this *c*360 red deer and *c*70 cattle graze, ie *c*0.91ha per animal, the latter only from May to October. Although trampling pressures are much higher than this on the areas of low acid grasses within the moorland part of the Park (Table 3), there are no scars there because slopes are not steep enough ( $< 15^\circ$ ). In the 1960s, trampling pressures were much higher than now, as up to 2000 animals could be grazing the Park in summer (*c*0.2ha per animal); that erosion appeared on the air photographs to be more severe in the 1960s can be no surprise therefore. Some sheep still graze Drinkwater Meadow and a field to the west of it. The better grasses of Drinkwater Meadow are resistant to trampling, even at stocking rates as high as 0.21ha per sheep, and only the occasional scar is found where steep slopes flank the track on the east side of the field or by the ditch which traverses the field. However, scars along the ditch were more prominent on air photographs taken in the past when, presumably, stocking rates were higher. In the field to the south-west of Four Winds, which is reverting to poorer quality pasture containing much matt grass, prominent scars are still visible on the steep slopes flanking the stream, and here trampling pressures are still very high - 0.08ha per sheep.
- 7.6.4 In the 1960s, animals were not only trampling the slopes and causing erosion, but they were also overgrazing the herbage in terms of its productivity, for deer were starving to death in winter. Since the removal of sheep from the Park, white clover has become more prominent in the swards of the lower part of the Park and red deer are now utilising the lower enclosed fields in the south centre and west of the Park when sheep no longer occupy them. The recovery of the vigour of the grassland and moorland within the Park is also seen in the multiplicity of flowering and seeding grassheads within the vegetation communities.

## **7.7 FUTURE LAND USE IN THE PARK**

- 7.7.1 The way in which the vegetation patterns evolve in the open part of the Park will largely depend in the short-term on how many and what kind of animals graze the Park and whether the National Trust prefers one kind of moorland vegetation, heather moor, for example, to another. In the long-term, global warming could make the maintenance of moorland in the Park impossible. If more trees are desired in the Park, these can be planted and protected from grazing, as they are now. Alternatively, if steep slopes are fenced off, especially those flanking Poynton Brook, it is likely shrubs and trees will naturally recolonise these localities.
- 7.7.2 Attempts have been made in places to reintroduce heather in the Park, so far with little success (Bates pers comm). Unless animals are excluded by fencing there is very little chance of heather recolonising these moors. This is shown by the decline of heather and bilberry since the Second World War (Fig 43) in the grazed fields immediately south of the Park in which white clover grew (and still does), as well as heather and bilberry. On the Land Utilisation Maps which cover Lyme Park, published in 1935 and 1939, these fields are portrayed as moorland, not improved grass. In 1964, on the air photographs, the mostly dark toned area of heath covered about 9.8ha, and had a 'core' area 4.7ha in extent. By 1996, these had declined in area by 84 % and 93 % respectively.

- 7.7.3 By fencing off the steeper slopes of Cluse Hay that are not covered in bracken, so that deer cannot graze out the still remaining occasional plant of heather when it is in flower, heather could well regenerate. This is happening within the enclosure in the field just to the south of the Park, south of Park Moor Cottage (Plate 34). There, over two or three years, not only have heather and bilberry plants grown taller (eg 270mm compared to < 75mm) and expanded in area, but individual leaves on plants are also now much larger (eg 25mm along the long axis compared to 12mm) than they are outside the enclosure. It may, however, take many years for heather and bilberry to expand to give a more-or-less closed canopy. Whilst this canopy is closing, trees and shrubs may invade the moor, as has happened in a small catchment that has been monitored by the writer for 30 years in the Peak District. There, following a decline in grazing pressure for a few years after 1969, heather grew and expanded in area, and once the clumps of heather were sufficiently high to inhibit sheep grazing, rowan (*Sorbus acuparia*) and rhododendron could grow.
- 7.7.4 Leaving grazing pressures as they are, even though they are much lower than they were a decade ago, is unlikely to lead to a re-invasion of the moor by heather and bilberry. Although there are now sources of seed close-by, in the enclosures just to the south of the Park, it is unlikely that seedlings will be able to germinate and grow in the shaded deep litter between the purple grass moor tussocks; even if they did, the heather seedlings would be preferentially grazed. In Hey Clough, 27 miles to the east-north-east of Lyme Park, although heather did invade the better drained parts of the moor after grazing pressure declined in 1969 (Evans 1977), it has not done so on the gently sloping part of the catchment covered by purple moor grass, even though in places there were (and are still) plants of heather and bilberry. Indeed, it is likely that within one 30m square monitored between 1966-68 and revisited this autumn, there has been a decline of heather, from c2.0 % to c0.5 %, and in another nearby square where no heather or bilberry occurred, there has been no invasion by these species.
- 7.7.5 It may be noteworthy that, following the severe burns of the moor north of the Bowstonegate track, there has been no recolonisation of the bare soil by heather or bilberry. This implies either there was not a viable seedbank left in the soil after burning or there was not a source of seed, or that seedlings, as they emerged, were grazed by sheep and deer. There may now be a source of seed, in the enclosure south of the Park, but stocking intensities may still be too high for seedlings to escape being grazed.
- 7.7.6 Leaving grazing pressures as they are is likely to lead to recolonisation of very steep bare shale slopes around Poynton Brook, by gorse, for example, and possibly heather too as seeds become available from the enclosures to the south. As noted above, gorse is already colonising the slope to the south of Knightslow Wood, for these slopes are much less disturbed now that sheep have been removed from the Park. Elsewhere, it is likely that on the less steep slopes and on mineral soil rather than shale rock, mosses and grasses will slowly stabilise the bare surfaces.
- 7.7.7 It is likely that purple moor grass tussocks will continue to grow in size and may continue to invade the better quality grassland of the northern slopes of the Park. There is a good case for arguing that the purple moor grass should continue to be grazed and managed as it is, because it is a good example of such a moor. The tussocks here are larger and taller (0.8m) - presumably because of its longer grazing history and, until recently, higher stocking rates - than they are in the long-grazed Hey Clough catchment in the Peak District which, until the Second World War, was

managed and burnt to encourage the growth of heather to provide food and cover for grouse. Tall purple moor grass tussocks also give good cover for red deer calves.

- 7.7.8 If more animals were allowed to graze the Park to consume the herbage, it is likely the slopes would be more prone to damage by trampling and tracking than they are now and bare soil would become much more extensive in area.



## 8. HISTORIC BUILDINGS

---

### 8.1 INTRODUCTION

8.1.1 A survey was undertaken of a number of historic buildings within the Park (see Table 5 below) (Fig 44). Survey comprised site visits to the exteriors all of the structures, and where possible the interiors were examined. As many of the buildings are now lived in, this did not always prove possible or convenient to the occupants; as a result descriptions of the layout of some of the domestic buildings has been supplemented by reference to plans and blueprints supplied by the National Trust. As these surveys are undated, it must be borne in mind that minor internal architectural detail may have changed since their compilation. The surveys were undertaken in 1997 and the descriptions reflect their condition at that time. Some buildings, such as the Cage, have been subject to major renovations subsequent to the initial survey and therefore the condition descriptions are no longer current.

<b>Building</b>	<b>NTSMR</b>	<b>NGR</b>	<b>Site Status</b>
Paddock Cottage	52700*0	SJ 95678152	LB Grade II
North (Main) Lodge	52701*0	SJ 96538446	LB Grade II
North (Main) entrance forward gates and piers	52702*0	SJ 96548448	LB Grade II
Red Lane Lodge (Little Lodge)	52703*0	SJ 96698410	
Nos.1-3 North Park Gate Cottages	52704*0	SJ 96488410	
North Park Bridge	52707*0	SJ 96438413	
Brookside Cottage	52708*0	SJ 96538415	
Bollinghurst Bridge (Brookside)	52709*0	SJ 96558414	
Bollinghurst Bridge (Main Drive)	52710*0	SJ 96638411	
The Cage	52711*0	SJ 96648307	LB Grade II*
East Park Gate Lodge	52712*0	SJ 97578297	
Kennels	52714*0	SJ 96888270	LB Grade II
Pheasantry/Poultry House	52715*0	SJ 96838269	LB Grade II
Kennels Cottages	52716*0	SJ 96858269	
Slaughterhouse	52718*0	SJ 96618253	
Gardener's Cottage	52719*0	SJ 96698258	LB Grade II
Stable Block and Cottage	52720*0	SJ 96578246	LB Grade II
Orangery	52721*0	SJ 96528238	LB Grade II*
Pump house	52723*0	SJ 96438226	
Nos.1-4 Chestnut cottages	52725*0	SJ 96208250	LB Grade II
Crow Wood Bridge	52728*0	SJ 96198271	
Lantern	52734*0	SJ 97218239	LB Grade II
Hampers (Killtime) Bridge, east of main house	52735*0	SJ 96788229	LB Grade II
West Park Gate Lodge	52737*0	SJ 94968160	
Pursefield Buildings	52738*0	SJ 95528151	
The Stag House	52739*0	SJ 96528058	
Red Lane Lodge gates and piers	52748*0	SJ 96698411	LB Grade II
Game larder (meat safe)	52750*0	SJ 96518240	LB Grade II
The Deerfold	52764*0	SJ 96228141	

Wild Beast Buildings	52769*0	SJ 97058248
West Park Gate quarry buildings	52773*0	SJ 949815

Table 5 Status and SMR numbers of surveyed buildings (Fig 44)

Lyme Hall	52722*0	SJ 96478235	LB Grade II
Well Head in courtyard	52574*0	SJ 96448235	LB Grade II
Dark Passage (Hall to Orangery)	52752*0	SJ 96488237	LB Grade II
Terrace Revetment Walls		SJ 95388234	LB Grade II
Terrace Wall outside Orangery		SJ 96508235	LB Grade II

Table 6 Status of remaining listed buildings that were not surveyed

## 8.2 PADDOCK COTTAGE

- 8.2.1 **History:** Paddock Cottage is believed to have been constructed in the seventeenth century as a belvedere or banqueting house. The present structure is largely of that date, but nineteenth century renovations, probably associated with its conversion to a private dwelling, have added wings and involved a complete re-fenestration. The original two-storey, square building appears as a landscape background in an equestrian painting of 1676 but otherwise features little in estate records. The *Patte d'oie* which was established between 1660 and 1676 had the Paddock Cottage at one end of the westernmost vista from Lyme Hall (Banks 1993). It is not mentioned in Pococke's summary description of the Estate (1750) although the Paddock enclosure/buildings was mentioned in 1760 (Banks 1993, Appendix A), and was apparently not mapped prior to 1824, when it appears on Pollett's map of the estate (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27). It appears again on the 1848-50 tithe map (GMCRO E17/210/30) as parcel 35; the area of Paddock Lodge and garden is given as 33 poles.
- 8.2.2 A programme of restoration has been undertaken of Paddock Cottage, which entailed reroofing, the reinstatement of windows, removal of rendering and internal restoration. The latter works included the construction of a new staircase, and a new intermediate floor. The work was started in April 1996. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence.
- 8.2.3 **General external appearance:** the structure is square and stands to two storeys in height, with a single room on each floor. It was built of coursed slatestones, and was intended to be rendered; the slatestones were originally only bonded with clay rather than proper mortar and the dressing is very rough-chiselled tooling, suggesting that it too was intended to be covered by the sandy, cement render. The quoin stones, in the same slatestone as the rest of the walling, are undressed and poorly executed.
- 8.2.4 All the original openings are now blocked, but were three-light, rebated, chamfered stone mullions. The south wall shows elements of a flashing line, possibly for a lean-to or porch, but it is largely obscured by modern repointing.
- 8.2.5 The building was under heavy restoration at the time of this visit (1996) and little further could be recorded of the detail of its external appearance. The four gables are triangular and featureless, although there is a small, single-light window in the remains of the north gable, and also in the east and west faces of the building. A late chimney stack against the south wall appears to have been added during the

- nineteenth century refurbishment, and is clearly constructed with a different stone. Machine-milling (of the stone?) confirms the nineteenth century date. There are also the fragmentary remains of outbuildings, possibly associated with the Lodge's later use as a shepherd's cottage.
- 8.2.6 **Ground floor:** the north and east faces of the ground floor have blocked windows with wooden lintels visible; the lintel is not visible in the window in the west side of the room. There is a door at the south-east corner and, to the west of this, a fireplace situated immediately below that on the first floor. Vaguely Classical in style, it comprises a large monolithic lintel integral with moulded capitals, and junction splay outer walls in convex plaster. There is a salt box in the south-west corner of the room.
- 8.2.7 The outer face of the ground floor shows the west window to have originally been low and rectangular, although it was subsequently enlarged and is now square. The jambs are of step-chamfered form, and the lintel appears to be similar, but the sill is straight-chamfered. There are traces of red paint on the lintel and the original jambs. The north window, small and rectangular, is unmodified. It has three lights with simple chamfered mullions, and again red paint is visible. It is obvious that the east-facing window was originally of same form as that in the north wall, but the northernmost mullion is now missing, and it is generally in poorer condition. Traces of render cover the mouldings in places.
- 8.2.8 **First floor:** the principal public room, as might be expected in a banqueting hall, was on the first floor. Its layout is dominated by an elaborate seventeenth century plaster overmantle above a large, sandstone monolith lintel fireplace (now blocked) on the south-facing side of the room.
- 8.2.9 Windows in the three other walls were all blocked in this century (unidentified site workmen, pers comm). That in the north-facing side has a large wooden lintel, single splayed jamb at all openings, and single-chamfered dry sandstone outer dressings. The exterior face has square-shaped moulded jambs still surviving, with a timber sill.
- 8.2.10 The window in the east-facing side has been reduced in size. Originally it was a square, three-light window, although the mullions are square-sectioned rather than chamfered. It is now rectangular, the sill having been removed and the blocking built up from there. The window in the south-facing side was also built up, using small bricks of relatively modern proportion, probably of nineteenth century date. In the west-facing window it appears that the seventeenth century mouldings have been removed and subsequently replaced with small sandstone blocks.
- 8.3 NORTH (MAIN) LODGE**
- 8.3.1 **History:** the North or Main Lodge, designed by Alfred Darbyshire, was built c1860. It stands close to the north (Disley) gates of the park, and replaced an earlier building, which was described in 1824 (Neale 1824, vol 1) as 'neat but unimportant in character'. The present Lodge appears on all subsequent Ordnance Survey mappings. It is a detached, 'L'-shaped building of a single build, in the Jacobean style. There has been some recent modification, including the insertion of uPVC double-glazed windows, and the possible replacement in wood of the original living room fireplace.

- 8.3.2 **General external appearance:** an 'L'-shaped building in buff sandstone with a slate-stone roof; it is principally oriented north/south with a wing to the rear running east/west. It is of two storeys, over a basement which, as the ground drops away dramatically, is entered from the south at ground level. The east, north and west faces of the building are of rusticated, regular, squared stone masonry. The dressings are simple free-stone with chamfers on all windows and doors. The southern face of the building is of random rubble construction, with dressed stone ashlar, and rusticated stone steps running up from basement to ground floor level.
- 8.3.3 Both roofs are gabled, and the two steep triangular gable ends are finished by moulded parapets, terminated by projecting kneelers at eaves level. Both have central attic windows above first-floor level, that in the north gable is of two lights, the west of one. The first floor gabled dormer window in the western elevation runs across the roof line and is capped by a small, decorative parapet: other windows are described within the internal descriptions given below. Most window frames are modern replacements but retain their original configuration. Window and door surrounds, and quoins on the principal elevations are dressed ashlar, as is the stonework of the flat-roofed bay window projecting from the northern elevation. On the southern elevation, effectively the rear of the building, the doors have simple monolithic stone lintels, and the windows similar lintels and sills. A projecting plinth runs around the base of the building on the three principal elevations, but is discontinued where the ground falls away to give access to the basement. Access from the ground floor to the basement is afforded by an external railed stair on the south wall.
- 8.3.4 There are two plain stone chimneys, one passing through the ridge central to the north/south wing, the other within the southern external wall of the east/west wing. The stacks of both are of brick, with rusticated lower courses (approximately eight), followed by a flat step in, and a projecting cornice; both are topped by two pots.
- 8.3.5 **Basement:** the basement provides a full cellar, part earth-cut, part above ground level. Three cellars are accessed by external doors opening from the south wall, a fourth is entered via the easternmost of these.
- 8.3.6 The west cellar is entered by a door in its south-east corner, beneath a monolithic straight lintel. A single window in the west wall has a central horizontal mullion, with six-light windows (three over three) above and below. It contains the remains of a large brick-built structure of unidentified function in its south-west corner. The walls are random uncoursed stone, now whitewashed, and the cellar roofed by an elliptical brick barrel vault running approximately north/south.
- 8.3.7 The central and eastern cellars are an architectural whole, spanned by a single brick vault. They have, however been sub-divided by a dog-leg brick wall to allow the insertion of a wooden privy (the central cellar). The privy comprises a close stool, with wooden hatch, central hole and a wooden seat.
- 8.3.8 The eastern cellar is now used as an anteroom leading on to a fourth cellar, which lies beneath the main range sitting room. Both chambers are of identical construction, with uncoursed stone walls and elliptical barrel vaults.
- 8.3.9 **Ground floor:** the north/south wing comprises two rooms, divided by an east/west partition wall. The northernmost is presently used as a living room. Most of the north wall of this room is occupied by a large three-sided projecting bay window with four lights in the main frontage, and two in each side (all now double-glazed uPVC). There is a four-light (also double-glazed uPVC) window in the west wall. The room

- is entered directly from the outside by a door in the east wall, directly opposed to the window in the west wall. An internal doorway in the south-west corner of the room opens onto the present kitchen in the west wing, and a second door in this corner, but in the partition wall, allows access to the southern room. A third internal door, at the eastern end of the partition wall, allows access to the first floor via a dog-legged staircase which turns east/west from the door. There is an ornamental cornice as described in the kitchen (*Section 8.3.11*). In the centre of the partition wall there is a Neo-Tudor style fireplace with simple chamfered mouldings and a four-centred, straight-spandrel arch above. There is a flagged floor within this and the southern room.
- 8.3.10 The southern room is presently in use as a utility room. There is a single casement window in the approximate centre of the south wall, hinged, with a central mullion and six-light windows to either side. This room, too, has an external door, in the south wall, immediately to the west of the window. This door opens onto external stairs leading down to basement level.
- 8.3.11 The ground floor room of the west wing is presently in use as a kitchen. It is entered from the living room by an internal door in the north-east corner of the room. There is a six-light (three rows of two lights) mullioned and transomed window in the west wall and a similar four-light (two over two) window in the north wall. Internally, there is a plaster cornice with a two-quirk, *cyma recta* moulding, and a quirk, hollow *cavetto* moulding, with roll mouldings on the ceiling.
- 8.3.12 **First floor:** the principal bedroom is directly above the living room. It is set slightly within the pitch of the roof. It is entered from the small landing at the head of the stairs by a door in the south-west corner of the room. There are modern four-light uPVC windows in the north (above the bay) and west walls. The fireplace in this room, again in the southern partition wall, is of stone. It is round-arched and roll-moulded, and likely to represent the original type of fireplaces in the dwelling, suggesting that the example in the ground floor living room is a replica. A built-in double cupboard, to the east of the fireplace, fills the alcove created by the chimney breast.
- 8.3.13 The southern room on this floor is a bathroom. It is entered, again from the landing, by a door in the north-west corner of the room. There is a single window in the southern wall, identical to that in the utility room below. There is a built-in double cupboard in the north-east corner of the room, filling the alcove created by the staircase. One of the roof rafters can be seen in this room; it has roll-moulded arises.
- 8.3.14 The room above the kitchen in the west wing is now used as a spare bedroom. The roof pitch is visible within a small portion of the room. It is entered by a door in the east wall directly opposite the stairs. There is a four-light (two over two) mullioned and transomed window in the western wall. A stone fireplace, again with a four-arched surround, is set into the southern wall of the room.
- 8.3.15 The stairwell has a trapdoor above, allowing access to the attic. Above the eastern end of the staircase, a small two-light window (one above the other) illuminates the stair. It appears to retain its original cast iron hinges and bolts.

## 8.4 NORTH (MAIN) ENTRANCE FORWARD GATES AND PIERS

- 8.4.1 **History:** the North Lodge gates and piers are of seventeenth century date; they were originally on the north frontage of Lyme Hall and are shown on the paintings of the Hall of c1676, 1695 and c1710 (Plate 2). They define the north/south of axis of the new Hall which had been completed shortly before the 1676 equestrian painting, and it is probable that the gates were also only recently constructed at that date. The gates were replaced in c1820 by a new gateway designed by Wyatt, but they didn't end up at their present location until the construction of the Main Lodge and the associated gate in c1860 (Banks 1993).
- 8.4.2 **General appearance:** the piers are of buff ashlar sandstone, some stone has been replaced during earlier restoration, these bear obvious machine milling whilst tooling is visible on the other stones. The outer set of gate piers are approximately 5-6m in height. They comprise two large posts, rectangular in section, with each corner containing three stone square step-outs. Clearly of classical inspiration, the mouldings of the footing consist of a square plinth with chamfered top, roll-moulding with quirk rising into a hollow chamfer, and a slight horizontal face moving straight up into the vertical faces. The cornice moulding is overhung with a drip-course, hollow *cavetto* moulding, flat fillet, and *cyma recta* ogee curve, also with flat fillet.
- 8.4.3 The tops of the pillars were impossible to see clearly, but appeared to be a large bulbous moulding rising into a square plinth with curved narrowing stem, neck ring of approximately square section but with step-outs continuing the line of the mouldings themselves, rising to ornate urns decorated with acanthus ornament. There are niches in the side faces under circular heads with roll-moulded arises, which appear originally to have been intended to bear statuary, although at present they are mounted on the sides facing into the carriageway, suggesting that at some time the piers may have been rotated by 90°. Above the niches are two square panels with *cyma recta* ogee mouldings, which have no apparent function.
- 8.4.4 On the side of the wall facing into the park, there is a square-sectioned buttress rising, at a height of 2.5m, to a step-out with *cavetto* moulding, and then narrowing to a step back in, with *cyma reversa* ogee rising up above to an *ovolo* surmounted by a *cavetto* moulding, all of which supports a strange scroll type of buttress terminal, very clearly of classical inspiration, and possibly of seventeenth century date.
- 8.4.5 The sandstone inner gate piers appear to be of nineteenth century date. They bear milled tooling, and appear to be coeval with the stone wall beside them which supports iron railings. The piers are plain square in plan, with stepped-out plinths, stepping in under a roll-moulding with upstanding square section, stepping in to the main body of the piers. These have recessed rectangular panels on each face, stepping in with square *protac* cut-out, and *cyma reversa* ogee. The cornice has step-out *cavetto* moulding, flat fillet, and *cyma recta* ogee, undercut to form a square drip-course. The overhang is of *cyma* with ogee curve leading into a roll-moulding, and into a tapering circular-section stem with neckring, and supporting a large stone globe.

## 8.5 RED LANE LODGE (LITTLE LODGE)

- 8.5.1 **History:** designed by Alfred Darbyshire in 1860 at the then North Gate of the Park. There was only one storey until the beginning of this century and then the second storey was added (K Atkinson pers comm).
- 8.5.2 **General external appearance:** Red Lane Lodge is a traditional two-storey house in squared sandstone rubble masonry with finer dressings. The reasonably steeply-pitched gable roof is blue slate and is set at two levels, slightly lower over the southern part of the house. There is an axial chimney stack in the centre of the main gable. It is in rusticated masonry, and has four pots. The axis of the building runs north/south with the principal entrance in the north face. The quoins and window jambs are rusticated, and the window heads and sills are in finely dressed stonework. The two storeys are marked and separated by a single course of long sandstone blocks, and three courses of rusticated blocks are visible above ground at plinth level. In general the stones in the walling above the string course are larger, although this is not true of the southern extension. Although the southern part of the house appears to be an extension, the structure is more likely to be of a single build as the first floor string course runs throughout.
- 8.5.3 The northern elevation contains a centrally placed external door with small slate-roofed porch above. The line of the plinth is carried out to support the timber sides of the porch. Above there is a single window, again central to the elevation, which continues above eaves height. The roof has projecting eaves and the gable ends have prominent but plain barge boards and exposed single purlins with *ovolo* moulding. The western elevation is symmetrical in the main part of the building with two windows on the ground floor and two slightly smaller ones directly above. Both of these are set within gabled dormers. The west wall of the lower extension is plain and unadorned, except for a lozenge of ashlar blocks created along the string course.
- 8.5.4 The southern elevation has a single centrally-placed window on each floor. That on first floor level is partially above eaves level. The gable of the lower extension has plain barge boards, but no exposed purlins, beyond it, however, in the exposed portion of the southern gable of the main structure, the purlins are visible.
- 8.5.5 The east wall is less symmetrical than the others. There is a door, but no windows, placed centrally in the extension at the southern end, and a small four-light window and a larger window on each floor of the main wall. The lintel of the larger of the first floor windows, at the northern end of the building, is immediately above eaves height, and has a small gabled dormer above. All three dormers have barge boards.
- 8.5.6 **Ground floor:** the dwelling is entered from the north, and the door opens directly into living space, a large square room with opposed windows in the west and east walls, and a fireplace in the middle of the south wall, which comprises a large axial stack flanked to west and east by doors. The door on the eastern side opens onto a small, rectangular room with only a small window in the east wall, and a further door in the south-east corner, which gives access to the kitchen, with a window in the south wall and an external door in the east wall. The door to the west of the central chimney stack gives access to a small lobby and the staircase, which dog-legs to the west. The room has a window in the west wall. The two rooms to the immediate south of the chimney stack may originally have been a single room, again served by a central fireplace.

- 8.5.7 **First floor:** the stairs open onto a small and irregular landing. Directly in front of the stairs a door gives access to the main bedroom in the northern half of the house. It has windows in the west, north, and east walls and the central stack runs across the south wall. The alcove to the east of the chimney breast has been converted into a cupboard.
- 8.5.8 To the east of the staircase and landing a door gives access to a small rectangular bathroom, and to the south of this is a second bedroom, with a single window in the south wall. All of the first floor is partly within the roof space and thus has pitched ceilings to east and west.

## 8.6 NOS.1-3 NORTH PARK GATE COTTAGES

- 8.6.1 **History:** these were presumably designed to present a single architectural whole, appearing now as a traditional detached farmhouse-style house. The former lodge is shown on Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) and would appear to date from the late eighteenth century. It is now modified, and subdivided internally to provide three, roughly equally-sized dwellings.
- 8.6.2 **General external appearance:** an originally 'T'-shaped two storey building in sandstone. The main part of the building lies north/south, with a single gabled roof, with a central wing projecting to the east, likewise with gabled roof. A third element, possibly infilling to the north of the central wing, also has a gabled roof, running north/south parallel to the main part of the building. A glass-roofed lean-to supported by three free-standing columns runs most of the length of the south side of the central wing, affording shelter to an external door. All gables are relatively shallow, with stone coping at the gable ends, a plain barge-board and exposed purlins. There are three chimney stacks, one centrally in the north gable end (rectangular with three pots), serving No.2, one in the western wall, towards the south end (square with two pots), serving No.3, and the third at the southern end of the 'infill' gable (rectangular with four pots), serving No.1. There is a low, single-storey extension to the northern end of the building.
- 8.6.3 The principal faces of the building appear to be those to south and west, both having large projecting three-bay windows with flat roofs. Both have a four-light window in the main frontage, and a two-light window in the sides. Both bays have simple mouldings above, and a low plinth below. All the other windows are four-light, rectangular sashes, but of varying dimensions, and have plain monolithic stone lintels and sills. The external doors have a plain lintel.
- 8.6.4 **No.1 North Parkgate Cottages (Ground floor):** this dwelling comprises the projecting central wing, 'infill' to the north of this wing and a single storey extension further to the north. The building is described from south to north.
- 8.6.5 An external door at the western end of the south wall opens onto a narrow vestibule which allows access to the remainder of the dwelling. The stairway, with a cupboard beneath, lies along the western wall of the vestibule. A door to the immediate right of the external door opens into a large, approximately square room with a large bay window in the east wall. Other walls are devoid of architectural features. Beyond the entrance to this room a second internal door opens to the right off the vestibule, allowing access to a second room, again approximately square. Double doors in the centre of the east wall allow external access, and a door in the north-east corner of the room opens onto the single-storey 'extension'. There is a chimney breast and



- fireplace in the centre of the south wall of the room and the alcove formed on the western side of the breast now forms a double cupboard. To the immediate west of this room there is a small, apparently inserted, rectangular kitchen, with access via a gap in the north wall of the insert. This small room has a single window in the north wall.
- 8.6.6 The single-storey extension appears to be connected to the main block by a wooden infill corridor with staggered external doors in both the east and west walls. The extension, a narrow rectangular room with access via a door from the corridor, has a single window towards the south end of its west wall.
- 8.6.7 **First floor:** access to the first floor is via a staircase from the ground floor entrance vestibule. The stair dog-legs to the east close to the top. A half-landing allows access to the northern part of the building at this level, and a second short flight of stairs, again north/south, opens onto a second landing, which is now partly filled by an inserted double cupboard. There is a window in the far, southern wall of the landing. A gap in the western wall of what was originally a single large room, directly over the principal ground floor room with bay window, now leads onto a further short corridor. At the eastern end of the corridor an internal door opens onto what is now a narrow rectangular room with a single window in the east wall. A second internal door in the north wall of the corridor opens into a relatively small room, apparently without natural light.
- 8.6.8 The remainder of the first floor is reached via the half-landing, which opens out to the north, forming a T-shaped vestibule. A door in the east wall opens into the south-west corner of a large rectangular room. There is a single window in the north wall, and a chimney breast in the south wall, a continuation of that in the room below. The second door, in the north wall of the vestibule, opens into a small bathroom. There is a window in the north wall, and a small inserted cupboard in the south-east corner.
- 8.6.9 **No.2 North Parkgate Cottages (Ground floor):** there is a single external entrance, through the west wall of the building. It opens directly into the present kitchen. The door is within a moulded wooden case, with a cupboard above. Immediately to the south of the door is a four-light sliding-sash window. In the east wall of the kitchen is a second four-light glazed window, possibly originally external.
- 8.6.10 An internal door in the north-east corner allows access to the present living room. There is a large four-light, sliding-sash window central in the west wall, and an apparently modern fireplace in the north wall, presumably a renewal, as the chimney stack is without doubt contemporary with the fabric of the building. There is a slight bulge in the south wall of the room, perhaps suggesting modification, and the room is not precisely square. A door in the centre of the east wall leads on to a narrow north/south passage running the length of the dwelling.
- 8.6.11 At the northern end of the passage a relatively modern external door opens into a narrow walled yard that runs along the northern wall of the building, and has access from the outside at the western end. The passage is divided approximately in two by a transverse arch, which carries the line of the south wall of the living room, and is probably broken through an original wall. It serves to create a small lobby at the southern end of the passage. Beyond this is the staircase hall, a roughly square room lit only by the internal window in the east wall of the kitchen. The staircase is immediately to the east of this window. It rises from the southern end of the wall, and there is a cupboard beneath. The stairs run initially northwards, but dog-leg over the newel post, turning east at the top.

- 8.6.12 **First floor:** the stairs open onto a small L-shaped landing which affords access to two bedrooms and a bathroom. A skylight above the main staircase affords access to the roof space. To the south, a small bedroom has been inserted on what was presumably originally the landing, by the erection of wooden partition walls that do not reach the ceiling. The room is L-shaped and has no natural light. The main bedroom opens from the west wall of the landing. It lies directly above the ground floor living room. There is a four-light window in the west wall of the room and a chimney breast in the approximate centre of the north wall. The alcove to the east of this has been converted to a cupboard, by the insertion of projecting walls. A door in the east end of the southern wall of this room opens into a second bedroom, and is the only access; this lies above the ground floor kitchen. There is a four-light window in the west wall.
- 8.6.13 Access to the bathroom is via a door in the north wall of the landing. This is a narrow rectangular room with a four-light window occupying most of the north wall.
- 8.6.14 Throughout the first floor level there are fragments of discontinuous cornice, clearly of classical inspiration; their nature and presence suggests a radical re-planning and modification of this floor.
- 8.6.15 **No.3 North Parkgate Cottages (Ground floor):** access is gained via a door in the west wall of the dwelling, which opens into a small lobby. A gap in the north wall of this lobby (possibly now closed with a sliding door) leads into a combined kitchen/dining room. The kitchen area is to the west of a basically rectangular room, and here is a window in the west wall and a second in the east wall, over-looking an external entrance to No.1. A dado rail in the dining room does not appear to be of any antiquity. An arch runs north/south through the kitchen/dining area, suggesting that it is a spine wall. There is a moulded cornice, but otherwise nothing of architectural note.
- 8.6.16 The main living room is entered via an internal door at the east end of the south wall of the kitchen/dining area. This room is of an irregular shape, impinged upon by the entrance lobby in the north-west corner. There is a jutting chimney breast in the west wall and in the south wall there is a three-sided bay window, with a four-light central window, and lateral two-light windows. The staircase runs along the east wall, rising from a small lobby in the south-east corner of the room, entered by a door from the living room, and by an external door directly opposite. There is a cupboard beneath the stairs, accessed by a door in the north-east corner of the room.
- 8.6.17 **First floor:** the stairs open onto a narrow east/west corridor with no natural light, which allows access to all three first floor rooms. To the north of the corridor there is a small square room with a single window in the east wall. Also on the eastern side of the corridor, at the west end, is a second square room, now in use as a bathroom, there is a window in the west wall. The third and largest room is reached via a door in the south wall of the corridor. It is, like the living room beneath, of an irregular shape, impinged upon by both the staircase and the corridor. A large cupboard fills the space left to the west of the line of the corridor. There is a jutting chimney breast in the west wall, and four-light windows in the east (above the stairs) and south (above the ground floor bay) walls.

## 8.7 NORTH PARK BRIDGE

- 8.7.1 **History:** North Park Bridge is of nineteenth- and twentieth-century construction, but possibly stands on the site of an earlier structure. This and Bollinghurst Bridge may have been built in the same building programme. The parapet to the bridge has been rebuilt within recent years.
- 8.7.2 **General appearance:** North Park Bridge is a single-span, stone-built bridge with a brick parapet, near Park Gate Cottages. It crosses the watercourse east to west. The spanning arch is tall and narrow, standing to around 2.5m above the waterline. It is 1.5m to 2m wide between the parapets.
- 8.7.3 Up to a level slightly below that of the road, the bridge and wing walls are faced with roughly and randomly coursed, roughly-finished sandstone rubble. The soffit is of brick. The arch is constructed with irregular rusticated voussoirs and a larger keystone. Above the level of the road the parapets are built in red brick of nineteenth to twentieth century date, in what appears to be English Garden Wall bond, with a course of headers to every three of stretchers. The brick parapet is capped with a single course of roughly finished, rusticated sandstone slabs. The condition of the brickwork is giving cause for concern, with both balustrades leaning very strongly out of the vertical. The parapets were laid parallel to the carriageway, and only splay out for the final 0.30m at either end. The arrangements of the abutments are slightly eccentric; both western abutments are splayed, whilst the eastern pair are straight. The abutments are in sandstone.

## 8.8 BROOKSIDE COTTAGE

- 8.8.1 **History:** the cottage is a former lodge and is shown on Pollett's map (1824 GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27); it was the North Gate Lodge prior to the construction of the Parkgate Cottages (in the late eighteenth century).
- 8.8.2 **General external appearance:** Brookside Cottage is a two-storey cottage in stone, with an asymmetrical stone slate roof, lower at eaves level on the lower western (rear) side. It is constructed of thin sandstone pieces which are relatively regularly coursed and squared. The building is orientated approximately north/south. There are two axial ridge chimney stacks, one immediately adjacent to the south wall and one in the middle of the ridge. A stone outshut at the south-western corner of the building appears, by its construction, to be coeval with the main building.
- 8.8.3 The eastern elevation is the principal frontage, it is of three bays, each with a four-light window beneath a wooden lintel on the ground floor, and a dormer window at first floor level. The northern end of the elevation has quoin stones of dressed ashlar, but the southern corner is in smaller pieces of sandstone. It would appear that the northernmost third of this elevation has been rebuilt in a differing style, leaving a straight joint. Other straight joints on the ground floor indicate blocked openings and very strongly suggest that the present pattern of fenestration is not original.
- 8.8.4 The southern elevation has been rebuilt. The north wall is also constructed in the style perhaps indicating a later insertion. It has a large double carriageway running under an elliptical arch with pronounced keystones. To the west of this is a smaller door which is also under an elliptical arch with pronounced keystone and rusticated masonry, and a Bath elliptical *oculus* with rusticated roussoires.
- 8.8.4 To the rear (western elevation) the roof is asymmetrical at the northern end, and an outshut has been added, projecting westwards. The eaves in the remaining two

southern bays of the building are at the same level as on the eastern elevation. There are two dormer windows; that to the south was originally larger, and the sill has been raised. From this point upwards the wall is obscured by ivy.

8.8.5 No internal access was gained to this building.

## 8.9 BOLLINGHURST BRIDGE (BROOKSIDE)

8.9.1 **History:** Bollinghurst Bridge is of nineteenth and twentieth century construction. It is similar in construction to Main Drive Bridge and may have been built at the same time. The parapet to the bridge has been rebuilt within recent years.

8.9.2 **General appearance:** it is a well-built single-span brick and stone bridge 10m long, 5m wide, and 4m high. The arch is about 4m across and stands between 2.5m and 3m above the water level.

8.9.3 The bricks of the faces are laid in English Garden Wall bond, with a course of headers to every three stretchers. This is not, however, strictly regular, and in places is of a more eccentric arrangement. The capstones of the abutment walls are stone, moulded with a square plinth, *cyma reversa* ogee, and thinner square-section top. The stone capping originally supported iron railings, now removed.

8.9.4 Evidence suggests that the bridge has been repaired, at some time after the nineteenth century, with glazed orange bricks of modern proportions set in a lime mortar. This repair is most noticeable on the two southern abutments, where they curve round and splay out to the trackway. On the east and west side, they appear, almost entirely, to be of modern brick for about 1.5m. The remainder of the bricks appear to be of earlier nineteenth century date, they are slightly smaller and more irregular, with a rose-coloured patina. Extensive repairs can also be seen on the north-east corner of the bridge abutment. Steps, presumably giving access from Brookside Cottage, have been created within the north-west abutment.

8.9.5 The voussoirs of the bridge arch are brick, as is the soffit. Below the waterline, the bridge rests on two courses of large ashlar blocks, perhaps intended as foundations, perhaps representing the remains of an earlier structure.

## 8.10 BOLLINGHURST BRIDGE (MAIN DRIVE)

8.10.1 **History:** a small bridge of nineteenth century date. It was constructed in 1854-7 when the north part of the Main Drive was extended to accommodate the construction of the railway and the new lodge was constructed to the north of the railway.

8.10.2 **General appearance:** a small stone-built, single-span bridge measuring 8m by 3.5m, and standing to 2.5m. It is built in roughly finished sandstone, almost rusticated in appearance, and is laid in relatively regular courses of rectangular stones. The voussoirs of the arch are large, with an out-size keystone projecting sufficiently far above the line of the other voussoirs as to meet the bottom course of the capping stones. The capping courses have roughly-tooled, flat surfaces with a chamfer on the inner faces running down. The central sections of the stones have been left rough, whilst the edges have been finished flatly to give a rusticated appearance. The soffit, rising above the springers, is in red brick.

8.10.3 The bridge runs approximately north/south, carrying a track. On the east and west sides of the bridge there are stone wing walls, running out along the watercourse. At the ends of these abutment walls there are square piers, with pyramidal capstones.

## 8.11 THE CAGE

8.11.1 **History:** it is known from extant records that the Cage was in existence by c1580; it was dismantled in 1734 and rebuilt in 1737. The construction date and purpose, however, of the original building are shrouded in mystery. The only known early document relating to the Park is the Terrier of 1465 (Original at Lyme) which lists by ditch and hedge each rented field on the entire Legh estates. But the Leghs lived then in Burtonwood and their park at Lyme was in hand and so of little significance. The entry reads *'In the first place the said Peter holds the aforesaid manor of Lyme ..... that is to say, one fair Hall with a high chamber, kitchen, bakehouse and brewhouse, with a granary, stable and a bailiff's house, and a fair park, surrounded by palings, and divers fields and hays contained in the same park with the woods, underwoods, meadows, feedings and pastures thereto belonging which are worth to the said Peter £10 a year.'*

8.11.2 The suggestion occasionally made that this *'one fair hall'* may be the original Cage seems highly unlikely. Given the inclement weather at Lyme the Leghs would surely have chosen to build their Hall in a more sheltered site. The only painting which is thought to depict the original Cage shows a tower, not a building likely to contain a kitchen, brewhouse and bakehouse. It would therefore seem far more probable that the Cage was built as a hunting lodge, a common feature of parks of this period. This is also the opinion of Lady Newton (1917) who states that Piers Legh V (1455 - 1527) built the Cage, and Disley Church, about 1520, but gives no source for her evidence. Beamont also gives no source for his assertion that Piers V built the Cage in 1524 and that it was probably built as a keeper's lodge (Beamont 1876).

8.11.3 Another popular ornamental device of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries was a detached banqueting house, and it has been suggested that the Cage was built for this purpose. The presence of an elaborately carved ceiling in the first floor room is used to support the argument. But this ceiling has been alluded to only once, by a visitor in this century. Another suggestion is that the ceiling was installed by Wyatt c1815, thus making it rather too late for a detached banqueting house.

8.11.4 The painting in the Stairwell at Lyme of the Horse and Groom is assumed to be the only depiction of the pre-1740s Cage. The painting dates from the mid-seventeenth century and shows a tower-like building with a gatehouse facade, giving it the appearance of a fortification and the only windows shown appear to be in the upper storeys. However, the assumption that the building is the original Cage may be erroneous, as it might actually depict the building shown on Pollett's map as Further Lodge (now known as the Stag House). Lady Newton quotes from Pococke's Travels.... *'There are no buildings in the park except one, which at a distance has the appearance of an obelisk and an old castle whited up which is seen at a great distance'* (Lady Newton 1917, 391). Lady Newton takes the obelisk to be the Cage but makes no comment on the castle.

8.11.5 In the 1720s Peter Legh X commissioned the Venetian architect, Giacomo Leoni, to extend the Hall. It is apparent from the accounts of his steward, Peter Steele, that the Cage was included in the overall building scheme though there is no evidence that

Leoni was directly involved. There are four payments (three of which are highlighted below) which relate to work on the Cage recorded by Steele (SCL B/JJ/6 D298 21):

*'1734. To (Peter Platt) for getting and working the architrave doorcase into the New Kitchen, Bareing, getting and working two Slips and two Coves for the fireplace in the Stone Parlour, bareing and getting stone laid in the three ? to the south, bareing and getting stone used in the pedestall on the island upon the Great pond, **for taking down the Cage**, and for small stone used in the Stone Staircase in the inner Court and at the sough in the turfhouse meadow. £18/1/1¾d';*

*'1735/6 Paid then to Edward Balguy & Thomas Rhodes their Bills of part(icular)s **for leading water up to the Cage - for making Morter for rebuilding of the Cage - as appears by receipt £1 10 (0)';***

*'1737 Paid then to Peter Platt Mason his bill for **masons work in Rebuilding Lyme Cage in the years 1733, 1734 and 1735 and for Stone Got by him and used in the said work as appears by the said bill and by receipt £320 13 7½'.***

These accounts make it plain that the same masons employed on the building works in the Hall, both in and out, were also involved with the Cage and were used all over the Legh estates in Cheshire and Lancashire. Steele's disbursements show that stone from Dalton near Lancaster, yet another property belonging to the Leghs, was being transported to Manchester and was being used by Peter Platt.

- 8.11.6 The new Cage is shown for the first time in Thomas Smith of Derby's 1745 painting, a *View in the Park at Lyme*, in the possession of Mrs Fryer (Plate 3a). The earliest known map which shows the position of the Cage is Burdett's of 1777 (LP1116). Pollett's 1824 map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) for Thomas Legh is the first to show signs of an avenue of trees going from the Hall towards the Cage.
- 8.11.7 No evidence has yet been found to show if any work was done on the Cage by Wyatt during the early nineteenth century, but one of his drawings (GMCRO - uncatalogued) shows the principal floor of the Cage; unfortunately the drawing only shows the walls. There is a possibility that Wyatt designed the elaborate rosette on the ceiling remembered by Elsie Hodgkinson and referred to in the listing (Laurie 1979).
- 8.11.8 Census returns from the second half of the nineteenth century reveal that the Cage was then used as housing for Park staff. The wages' records (GMCRO E17/209/59-82) also prove that its residents were highly paid compared with other workers, so the Cage must have been a residence of some importance. The earliest of these dates from 1861; a shepherd, Thomas Ollerenshaw, his wife Margaret and their daughter Sarah Ellen were in residence (PRO RG9/2576). The last residents were the Felthams who moved in about 1916 and are likely to have moved out in the late 1920s.
- 8.11.9 From the late 1920s the Cage seems to have been left to deteriorate. From the photographic evidence it would appear that the windows were blocked with wood before the estate was handed over to the National Trust in 1946. But Cage Hill continued to be used during traditional celebrations. The last of these during the family's ownership was in 1935 when a beacon was built and lit to celebrate the silver jubilee of King George V.
- 8.11.10 During the Second World War the Cage was used as a lookout by the Disley Home Guard. They were allowed to use the ground floor room for shelter and for cooking on the open fire. By the end of the war, vandals as young as 12 were already

- breaking down the door and damaging the interior. A new deposit of Leigh papers (GMCRO E17/add) shows that Lord Newton instructed solicitors in Macclesfield to prosecute the youthful miscreants.
- 8.11.11 The work done on the Cage between c1950 and c1970 is remembered by those who carried it out, but the sequence and the dates remain vague. In the late 1950s Stockport Borough Council, who then held the lease, were so concerned that vandals might be killed that they decided to strip out all the rotting floors and other timbers and to leave merely the shell of the building standing. The work was done by Alan Rawlinson and Ernest Sidebotham. Some time around the late 1950s or the early 1960s the appearance of the roof was changed when the chimneys pots were removed and were replaced with cupolas. The Cage Chronicle (1989) has a photograph of the deterioration in the domes before the work was carried out.
- 8.11.12 A major programme of restoration was undertaken subsequent to the OA North survey (LUAU 1997b); it was started in April 1998 and was completed the following year with an official opening on 6<sup>th</sup> July 1999.
- 8.11.13 **General external appearance:** the Cage is a large square sandstone structure, constructed of coarse squared buff sandstone rubble with ashlar sandstone dressings. It has attached square corner towers, approximately at the points of the compass and has three storeys. A chamfered plinth runs around the base of the building on all sides, there are raised rusticated quoins, and an applied ashlar band at the first floor. The band is a plain, square, string course and, set back slightly from the string course, a course of large ashlar blocks almost double in height, and above that again and stepped out slightly, *cavetto* moulding. The entablature is projecting and heavily moulded and has an ashlar blocking course with central balustrading.
- 8.11.14 In the centre of the east and west elevations there are round-headed doors with moulded *abaci*, comprising a square *abacus* above a quarter *ovolo* moulding with square footing directly above the jambs. The voussoirs are of two sizes, arranged alternately, with an outsize keystone. Within these embrasures are semi-circular headed doorcases with rusticated surrounds and Tuscan pilaster capitals. The east, south and west faces each have a sundial inscribed with phrases of a moralistic nature. All four faces, above and below the level of the sundial, have two blocked window openings, the lower is long and rectangular, the upper square. The north and south faces also have ground floor openings similar to those in the towers.
- 8.11.15 The corner towers have stepped bases, and corners that are emphasised by projecting ashlar blocks laid in side alternate fashion with one course of rubble stones between. The towers are topped by domed cupolas, which are shown, in a nineteenth century illustration, to be topped with square chimneys. The towers also have unornamented square openings, now blocked, on each floor.
- 8.11.16 **Internal appearance:** the building has three storeys but the floors are missing (at the time of the 1997 survey); however, there are main beams, two for each storey, running east/west which are *in situ*. Four columns support the first-floor beams; these are square sectioned, and comprise banded masonry with Tuscan capitals, which are also square in section. The second and third floor beams are supported by stone corbels with *cyma reversa* ogee mouldings.
- 8.11.17 **Ground floor:** the central room is undivided but there are corner turrets, with rooms in the south-eastern and north-eastern turrets of the ground floor. A diagonal flight of stairs leads up from the ground floor to a spiral staircase in the south-west corner

tower. At ground level the floor is slabbed and there is a fireplace in the north-west corner. The walls are of coursed rubble; it was formerly plastered and covered with wooden panelling, which survives in places particularly on the south and east sides. The main east and west doorways were formerly under round arches; however, little of the west door survives and the east entrance is bricked up. The north and south ground floor windows were formerly three-light with wooden casements.

- 8.11.18 **First floor:** the principal room was on the first floor; there is panelling on the north and west walls. It formerly had a panelled oak ceiling with a huge, central, carved rosette. The first floor walls step in slightly from ground floor. All four elevations formerly had 12-light Georgian sliding sash windows; the frames survive on all four and there are wooden mullions and transoms in the east and west elevations. There is a fireplace in the north-east corner in brick with shallow segmental arch, but appears to be a later insertion.
- 8.11.19 **Second floor:** the second floor is stepped back from the first floor. The windows in all four main faces, under segmental brick arches, are all blocked. The fireplace is under a monolithic lintel across the opening of the north-east turret. There is a room in the south-east turret.

## 8.12 EAST PARK GATE LODGE

- 8.12.1 **History:** the present lodge is not shown on the 2nd edition OS map (1899); a datestone over the porch offers the date 1904. Evidence from the papers of CH Reilly, who was the architect of the Stable Block, suggests he was also the architect of the East Park Gate Lodge (GMCRO 6B/3/5, D207/2/1/46 and D207/2/1/46), which would accord with the datestone as he was involved with the construction of the Stable Block at that time.
- 8.12.2 **General external appearance:** East Park Gate Lodge is a two-storey stone-faced detached house in Neo-Tudor style. The Lodge is an L-shaped building of a single build, with the main wing running east/west and smaller wing projecting southwards from the eastern half of the main wing. The north elevation is the principal face. It is symmetrical, with windows on the ground floor on either side of a projecting porch, and with two dormer windows under triangular gabled pediments with classical cornices. These have quarter round corbels, a small roll, and *cavetto* moulding at the corners of the pediment. The same moulding appears on the eaves of all the major gables. The three main gables are surmounted by stone globes. The main ridge is decorated with finials in which the capping stones turn into two scroll mouldings supporting a plinth on which is also mounted a stone globe.
- 8.12.3 The central porch in the northern elevation bears a device with a roundset and crown and the date 1904. This is, however, in a different stone from the rest of the building and may not be an accurate dating criterion for the rest of the house. The windows are two-light, with a single chamfered mullion, and have square heads. They are also under a blank four-centred arcade and square label hood mouldings. Other windows in the north facade were originally two light, the scars can be seen where the stone mullions have been removed, and are now simple four light wooden casements; the mouldings on these windows are the same as the others on this facade. The porch door is located in its east wall, and there is a round-headed two-light window in the north wall, under the datestone.



- 8.12.4 On the western gable end of the main wing there are single three-light mullioned windows on each floor. Their dressings are as those of the northern elevation. The eastern elevation is similar, except that the windows are both of two-lights.
- 8.12.5 The southern elevation is without feature, except for a door in the southern gable of the south wing. The west face of this projecting wing has a small, plain door in the angle between the wings, with a small, plain six-light window to the south, with plain lintel and sill. At first floor level there is a gabled window in the same style as those on the northern frontage. The east face of this wing has a single window, resembling that on the opposing face.
- 8.12.6 **Ground floor:** The main range is occupied by two rooms, a living room to the west and kitchen to the east, with a stairwell from the north to the south between them. The ground floor of the south projecting range comprises two rooms, one to the north with a hallway that has a door to the outside garden in the west wall and a pantry to the south that is accessed by a door in the south-east corner of the hallway. The main entrance is via the porch and a small lobby which opens into a large rectangular living room with windows in the north and west walls, and a fireplace against the southern wall. A door in the south-east corner of the room opens, via a short passage, into the kitchen. This has windows in the north and east walls and originally had a fireplace in the south wall, knocked out to accommodate a central heating boiler. To the north of the passage there is a cupboard beneath the stairs, to the south a door opens into a small lobby with an external door in the west wall, and a door in the south-east corner leads on into a small square room with a single small window in the west wall. A second small rectangular room, occupying the eastern half of the southern wing, can only be entered from outside; it has a small window in the east wall. The staircase runs up to the south, along the east wall of the living room.
- 8.12.7 **First floor:** Above the living room is a bedroom in which the roof pitch can be seen. The bathroom is above the kitchen with a door in the south-west corner which is again set within the pitch of the roof. There is a small bedroom above the rear outshut with one four-light window in the west wall. A six-light window which looks from the bathroom into the stairwell does not appear to be an original external feature. The stairs open onto a small landing, a door to the east gives access to a bedroom, directly above the principal living room. There are windows in the north and west walls, mirroring those below, and the chimney breast runs against the south wall. A hatch in the ceiling gives access to the roof space. Again from the landing, a door to the south gives access to a square room in the southern wing. There is a single window in the west wall and a small fireplace in the north wall of the room. A hatch in the ceiling gives access to the roof space. A third door, opening eastwards from the landing gives access to a large bathroom above the kitchen. There are windows in the north and east walls.

### 8.13 KENNELS

- 8.13.1 **History:** the present buildings were constructed c1870, when the kennels were moved from their former site, flanking the walled garden. The shed to the north might be a later addition. They provided accommodation for, amongst others, the Lyme mastiffs, which were to become extinct in 1903. A programme of restoration of the Kennels was undertaken between November 2000 and April 2001. This entailed structural repairs to the building, reroofing with existing slate, repointing, replacement of flooring, woodworm treatment and replacement of timbers. The kennels themselves were

retained as original even though they are no longer used, however, it entailed the establishment of a refurbished slaughter house and meat store for venison. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence (*Section 9.2*).

- 8.13.2 **General external appearance:** it comprises a long narrow range of six identical single storey kennels running approximately east/west, with short, symmetrical crosswings at each end, giving a stretched H in plan. The Kennels is constructed in buff sandstone and faced with rusticated ashlar. Minor walls are in red and blue brick. A low plinth is carried around the main building but is absent from the kennel yard walls and from the shed to the north, perhaps suggesting that both are later additions.
- 8.13.3 **Crosswings:** the east and west crosswings are identical, shallow gables with tall ridge stacks bearing two pots. The gable ends have barge boards and exposed purlins. Both have six-light sliding sash windows placed centrally within the north and south elevations, under flat lintels, with projecting sills which are rusticated. The windows have iron bars on the inside. The southern window in the west wing is now blocked with modern breeze blocks. There is a modern wooden outshut at the extreme eastern end of the east wing. The west wing is entered by two adjacent doorways on either side of a partition wall which divides the wing into two equal rooms. The east wing is also entered by two doors, this time in the east wall, but at the north and south ends rather than central to it.
- 8.13.4 Internally, the wings are white-washed, and the partitions between them appear to be executed in brick. The east wing retains quarry-tiled floors, whilst the north room of the west wing has a more recent concrete floor. Each room has a central drain in the floor. Neither wing has a fireplace in the northern room and in both wings this room is presently in use for storage. Fireplaces in the south rooms are set in the south side of the partition wall, under a flat, very plain voussoir brick construction with one angled step-in visible within the room, in the stack above. In both wings the roofs are of simple un-trussed rafter construction. In the south room of the west wing there is now a false ceiling.
- 8.13.5 **Kennel range:** the range between the cross-wings comprises six single-storey kennels with a continuous single pitch roof, sloping down from the north, oriented roughly east/west. The kennel chambers are fronted to the south by walled yards. The six were originally identical, each comprising a chamber 3m square, of brick walling within ashlar stone dressings. The main door is in the south-east corner under a square lintel. The brick appears to be relatively modern (nineteenth century onwards) orange brick, and where visible is of a completely irregular bond. All originally had quarry-tiled floors. The second chamber from the east is now subdivided, with part of the floor replaced in brick paviers, and the westernmost chamber is now part demolished. The second most westerly chamber retains its original wooden planked panelling. The external yards to the south are again identical, rectangular, with brick and stone walls, and quarry-tiled floors with a central drain. The dividing walls between kennels are topped by cast iron railings. The yards are entered by a door in the centre of the south wall. The yards are fronted by a railed area, now overgrown, but originally paved with slabs. The rails are cast iron, with alternate hooped arches, and fork-shaped scroll terminals.
- 8.13.6 **Northern shed:** to the north of the kennels, behind the central three chambers, there is a sandstone ashlar shed with gabled roof in slate, now in poor condition. Gable

ends have barge boards and exposed purlins. It is of two bays with a timber roof of kingpost construction, with side-raking struts, and purlins of plain square-section. The shed has an integral outshut to the south, separated from the main body of the structure by a wooden panel partition, which effectively joins it to the northern wall of the kennel range. Internally there is rough sandstone masonry in the north wall, with two four-light sliding sash windows towards the centre of the wall, originally flanked to east and west by doors which lay close to the end walls; both had wooden lintels. The west door is now bricked-up. There is evidence of another blocked door in the north-west corner, set in the west wall. A third door, in the south-west corner, leads to the outside, via the outshut. There are two windows, one a rather small single light, the other four light, both with projecting sills, in the east wall. The shed is floored in brick paviors.

## 8.14 PHEASANTRY/POULTRY HOUSE

- 8.14.1 **History:** the Pheasantry was constructed c1870 and is shown on the 1909 edn OS 25" map.
- 8.14.2 **General appearance:** the Pheasantry is a square structure in buff sandstone with a pyramidal slate-covered roof, topped by an ornamental (non-functional) chimney stack. It is constructed of rough rusticated masonry with brown sandstone dressed openings. The building is surrounded by a slate-roofed veranda supported on each side by five cast iron columns in Roman Doric style.
- 8.14.3 The building is symmetrical about an east/west axis, the north and south elevations both have entrances at the east and west ends of the wall, whilst the other elevations have a pair of rectangular windows, only slightly taller than they are wide, with external sills, and wooden lintels which are only visible on the inside. There is a vent through the wall beneath the two northern windows. The external veranda has columns approximately two metres tall, topped by plain barge boards which are now hidden by ornamental plastic guttering. The veranda shelters an external walkway, about 1m wide, laid with quarry tiles. Beyond this, on the southern side only, there is a narrow concrete channel.
- 8.14.4 Internally the building was originally divided into quadrants, each with a window and a door. The north/south crosswall is of brick, laid in stretch bond, the east/west wall is also of brick, laid in English garden wall bond, with one course of headers to every five courses of stretchers. The eastern part of this wall has been demolished, leaving a single large rectangular room in the eastern half of the building. The south-western quadrant has a raised flag floor, the rest have quarry tiled floors similar to those of the veranda. The south-west quadrant has been subdivided into low stalls by a 1m high partition.

## 8.15 KENNELS COTTAGES

- 8.15.1 **History:** a traditional detached house of late nineteenth century date; it is shown on the 2nd edition OS map (1899) and was probably built at the same time as the adjacent Kennels (c1870). This date accords with the fabric evidence; some internal fittings suggest a construction date contemporary with North Park Lodge (c1860). It is now divided into two dwellings.

- 8.15.2 **General external appearance:** a two-storey house of squared rubble construction, with slate roofs. The walling is rusticated, rough but very square local sandstone and gritstone, with slightly pronounced rusticated jambs laid in side-alternate fashion. The main part of the original house lay east/west and was entered by a door in the south frontage. There is a small wing to the rear on the west side and, directly to the east of this, a walled yard with built-in sheds along the north wall. The house is now divided into two dwellings, the smaller of them entirely within the main part of the house, to the east of the southern entrance, and the other occupies all the remaining space. The building is essentially double-pile in plan with two gables on the southern elevation. The gables are relatively low, with barge boards and exposed purlins. There are chimney stacks in the east and west gable ends, each with two pots, a third in the western front gable and a fourth low stack with a single pot, above the north wall of the kitchen extension. A low plinth around the outside of the entire building (it is absent within the enclosed yard) suggests that the house is of a single build.
- 8.15.3 The principal architectural embellishment is on the south face, towards the wood and garden. The gable over the eastern half of the frontage has two tiers of purlins. Those in the lower tier are completely plain, but the upper tiers are decorated with an ogee curve, although the barge boards are plain. The main roof pitch has also two tiers of purlins, both with ogee curves, and lower wall plates with projecting eaves.
- 8.15.4 There is a central entrance in the south wall, set within a round archway of two large monolithic voussoirs with a prominent keystone and rusticated tooling with flat border panels around the edge, this presently forms the entrance to No.1. The western wing is under a larger gable than that to the east. The stone outshut on the western side, to the north of the house, is single storey, with a slate lean-to roof running north/south.
- 8.15.5 Windows in the southern elevation are square or rectangular, four-light (two over two) except for a two light-casement window above the central entrance. Elsewhere they vary in size and form, and some of those in the north elevation are likely to be recent replacements. All have flat, rusticated, monolithic stone lintels and sills, and the doors and have a similar flat lintel above.
- 8.15.6 **No.1 Kennel Cottages (Ground floor):** this dwelling is entered from the south: the external door opens onto a lobby with the staircase running from the south, along the east wall. A door in the west wall gives access to a square living room with a four-light sliding sash window in the south wall, and a chimney breast in the west wall. A second door at the northern end of the lobby opens into a second living room with a four-light window in the west wall and a chimney stack against the south wall of the room. The alcoves on either side have been converted to cupboards. A second door in the north-east corner of the room opens into the kitchen in the one-storey outshut. This has a window in the east wall overlooking the enclosed yard. A door in the north wall leads further, into a bathroom with a small (inserted?) window in the west wall, and a larger window in the east wall.
- 8.15.7 **No.1 Kennel Cottages (First floor):** the stairs rise to a relatively large landing which doubles back, parallel to the line of the staircase. There is a window in the north wall of the landing. At this end of the landing a door gives access to a bedroom of identical layout to the living room below. A second bedroom is entered from the southern end of the landing, it again echoes the layout of the room below. A third, much smaller bedroom is reached via a door in the southern wall of the landing. It has a window in the south wall.

- 8.15.8 **No.2 Kennel Cottages (Ground floor):** the dwelling is entered via an external door in the eastern elevation, which leads immediately into a small hallway. To the immediate north doors open into a lavatory with a single-light window (a modern insertion) in the east wall, and further to the west, into a kitchen with two four-light windows, one large and one small, in the northern wall. One at least of these appears to be a modern insertion.
- 8.15.9 Access is gained to the living room by a door in the south wall of the lobby. A second door at this end of the lobby is for an under-stair cupboard. The living room is approximately square. There is a fireplace and surround in the east wall, probably of later nineteenth century date. There is a four-light slide-sash window in the south wall and a door in the north-west corner of the room gives access to the stairs which rise from the south, but then dog-leg to the east.
- 8.15.10 **No.2 Kennel Cottages (First floor):** the stairs open onto a small landing. The entire first floor is set slightly within the roof space. To the north of the landing there is a small bathroom with a four-light window in the east wall (a modern insertion). To the west of this is a small bedroom which appears to be entirely a recent creation. The main bedroom is directly above the ground floor living room, set within the pitch of the roof, and the rafters are exposed. There is a four-light sliding sash dormer window in the south wall, and a blocked fireplace in the east wall, immediately above that on the ground floor.

## 8.16 SLAUGHTERHOUSE

- 8.16.1 **Internal appearance:** the building is divided into two rooms, that to the north is used as a slaughterhouse. It has a concrete floor with a central tile drain. The room is full of equipment for weighing and hanging carcasses. The roof has a single set of wooden purlins, which are braces for the wall instead of tie beams. The southern room has a concrete floor and a tile drain and also the remains of a blocked fireplace in the northern cross wall. The ceiling is inserted and has a trapdoor in the north-east corner. This room is now used for storage.

## 8.17 GARDENER'S COTTAGE

- 8.17.1 **History:** the Gardener's Cottage was built after 1870, possibly designed by Alfred Darbyshire and there is a datestone for 1874. Its symmetrical build gives it the impression of a pair of single-storey cottages, although it comprised a single dwelling. Nothing further is known of its history.
- 8.17.2 **General external appearance:** this is a symmetrical single-storey structure of five bays, constructed in buff sandstone, with a complex hipped roof. The main axis of the building lies east/west, with the principal elevation to the south. All elevations are of rusticated sandstone, and it is roofed in slate. The overhanging eaves are supported by ornamental scroll brackets with quatrefoils cut out. There are trefoil ridge tiles, also ornamental, which project as a crest rather than a main roof and these can also be seen along the edges of the single light triangular dormers on the southern elevation. There are chimney stacks at each end of the main roof, both have four stacks. A narrow plinth runs around almost the entire building, it is broken on the northern elevation and does not run around the northwards extension. The

- symmetry of the building is broken only by an outshut at the rear (at the western end).
- 8.17.3 On the southern elevation the first and fifth bays are plain. Small wings project south, corresponding to the second and fourth bays, both are bipartite, with a second smaller projection extending further to the south. The south walls of these wings are pierced by a pair of single-light windows under flat lintels, with rusticated sills and a stone mullion separating the two. The west and east walls of both have a single-light window of similar form. The central bay comprises the main external entrance under a flat lintel with rusticated masonry, flanked by single light windows with little decoration, and covered by a glass-roofed ornamental porch supported by an arcade of two octagonal wooden posts which support the wall plate, with ornamental braces running upwards from two-thirds of the way up the post, to help support the plate. The wooden spandrels have very simple decoration on them, of three circles (two very small and one slightly larger). The east and west elevations are essentially identical, with a single window in the end walls. The western elevation appears to have been modified, with two windows inserted into the outshut, to the rear (north) of the building.
- 8.17.4 The arrangement of windows and doors in the northern elevation is now asymmetrical with an external door flanking the western extension. Two windows occupy the centre of the northern elevation and a third window is situated towards the eastern end. Again the first and fifth bays are plain, but there is a blocked external door in the western bay.
- 8.17.5 **Internal appearance:** the front door leads directly into a narrow passage running east/west. This provides access to the rest of the house, doors at the east and west ends give access to a living room and bedroom respectively, and a third door directly ahead leads into the kitchen. The house is described west to east. The sitting room is entered from the western end of the hall passage, it effectively comprises the western projecting wing, and is lit only by the four windows in the southern wall. There was a fireplace in the north wall, flanked to the east by an inserted cupboard, filling the alcove created by the chimney breast. A door at the north end of the west wall leads into a bathroom. There is a window in the west wall and a blocked external door can be seen in the north wall. A second internal door in the east wall gives access to a utility room. This room is lit by a single window in the west wall. A fireplace in the south wall backs onto that of the sitting room; again the alcove created by the jutting chimney breast has been filled by a cupboard. An internal door in the north wall opens into a small square store-room with a single window in the west wall. At the eastern end of the north wall of the utility room is an external door, and next to it, in the east wall, an internal door opens into the kitchen.
- 8.17.6 The kitchen is a large square room with a pair of single light windows set together in the north wall. There is an unornamented fireplace in the west wall, with the alcove created in the corner of the west and south walls filled by a cupboard. There is an internal door leading to the hall passage in the south wall, and a door in the east wall leads into the first of three bedrooms. The layout of the rooms is identical to that of the western half of the house, except that on this side of the house the bathroom has been replaced by a bedroom. All floors are wooden.

## 8.18 STABLE BLOCK AND COTTAGE

- 8.18.1 **History:** the Stables were designed and built in 1863 by Alfred Darbyshire to replace an earlier stable block, which was located to the north-west of Lyme Hall (GMCRO E17/212/1); there is a date tablet on the outer wall of the south range. The stables are referred to by the Manchester Courier (June 1866): '*Arriving at the Hall considerable time was spent in inspecting the new stables recently erected on the site of the old stag pond, from plans by A. Darbyshire, Esq, at a cost of about £10,000, the stone being obtained upon the estate*'.
- 8.18.2 **General external appearance:** the stable block was constructed in a hammer-dressed buff sandstone and comprises a two-storey courtyard plan structure with a nine-bay symmetrical front, and a walled area to the rear. The western elevation presents the principal decorative facade. The facade is symmetrical about an ornate central carriageway entrance and there are four bays to either side of it. The facade is faced in sandstone ashlar with projecting quoin stones laid in side alternate fashion. Apart from the fact that the end bays of the facade break forward by 0.3m, all are otherwise identical in detailing. The roof is of Welsh slate and there are four stone chimneys on the west range.
- 8.18.3 All doors and ground floor windows are under segmental-headed arches of two orders. The innermost order is completely plain and monolithic, the outermost has the voussoirs in two large pieces separated by moulded enlarged keystones. The voussoirs are struck to give the impression of being over-rusticated and also that they are constructed from five stones instead of just one. On the first floor they are of a single order, chamfered, and struck to give the impression of four voussoir stones on either side; the moulded keystones are slightly less elaborate than on the lower storey and are inscribed with a quatrefoil pattern. The ground floor windows are four lights with another single light overhead; they do not appear to be sash windows. The first floor windows are four-light sashes.
- 8.18.4 The central carriageway has a segmental-headed arch of two orders, in this case there are five voussoirs on each side, not including the springing piece. The archway is flanked by pilasters, each of which has two levels, raised blocks with vermiculated decoration. The central arch keystone has a sculpture of a ram and a crown. The entire arch is beneath a triangular head pediment and then, behind and above that, on either side, there are panels of vermiculated masonry beneath the level of the central cornice. This is at the same level as the cornice which runs around the whole building. From this the facade rises past the level of the main balustrade and is enlarged to an extended and heightened balustrade over the carriageway itself. An armorial plaque of the Legh family stands on the eaves above the entrance and hides a square hamper. This coat-of-arms has the motto '*En dieu est ma fois*' above it, flanked by two recessed raised and fielded panels, and with an open-work balustrade above, pierced by three circular holes with four enlarged keystones each. These are in three groups. The central section above the carriageway and above the end wings is supported by plain dentils; the remainder of the cornice is plain. The wardens' offices run along the front of the west range. The ground floor rooms of the northern section of the west range have internally bricked voussoirs for the windows. In the main west frontage there are fireplaces with chimneys in between the first and second windows of the facade, and oriented together parallel to the facade on the western side of the ridge. There is another stack on the western side, with three chimney pots that are oriented east/west and are consistent with a fireplace in the west wall, possibly on the first floor. The layout of the first floor essentially mirrors that of the ground floor below, access is gained via staircases at each end of the

- central block of the facade. A third staircase above the central carriageway gives access to a single second floor room.
- 8.18.5 The greater height of the front is also extended for one bay of the north and south wings, the remainder of both is of a single storey. There are six blind windows running from the western end of the range, and two windows of the same dimensions, but with smaller frames, at the eastern end, these flank a small door. The north wing is currently used for general storage, but was originally divided into windowless stalls at the western end; accessed by a door in the southern wall. A small door in the north-east corner of the courtyard gives access to two rooms, both with fireplaces in their west wall, divided by a narrow passage that gives access to an external door in the north facade. A straight staircase runs along the south wall of the entrance passage, rising to the east, and gives access to the first floor of the east wing. The western end of this wing is now flagged, with an entrance broken through the lower parts of two of three tall windows (each has a concrete lintel). The cottage occupies the eastern part of this block.
- 8.18.6 The westernmost part of the elevation is of two-storeys, with tall segmental-headed windows on either side of a central door; all have two orders, similar to those of the western facade. Above a string course there are two smaller windows at first floor level, both of a single order. Beyond the return of the western facade, the south elevation of the building is single-storeyed and has two bays with tall segmental-headed windows on each side of a door of two orders with a segmental-headed arch and a contrivance of four ornamental moulded voussoirs. There are two windows to each side of a second door central to the wing, which incorporates emphasised prominent quoin stones. There are a further two windows at the far eastern end of the wing. The rear wall has been rusticated up to the level of the cornice, above which the balustrade is in ashlar masonry. A lavatory block to the rear of the building, in rusticated masonry, is a later addition. The two westernmost bays of the south range have a glazed roof with wood or cast iron trusses, they are currently in use as a workshop. Internally, there is a partition with double and single doors to the immediate west of the entrance. A workshop with glazed roof is to the west of this partition, to the east of it there is a second workshop with a normal roof and the far end of the building is divided into three small rooms by relatively insubstantial partitions into three small rooms.
- 8.18.7 The eastern range is occupied by garages. It has plastered moulded cornices running completely around the north, west, south and part of the eastern side of the building. There is a wide carriage entrance into the building with monolithic voussoirs on either side, an exaggerated keystone and simple chamfered mouldings. Above this is a single window under a moulded exaggerated keystone in a gable in the roof. There are two segmental arches to each side on the courtyard elevation. The external eastern elevation has asymmetrically placed windows, and is partially obscured by later additions. At the rear eastern side of the stable block is a garden wall which is capped with curving capstones set as in a Dutch gable on the northern side.
- 8.18.8 **Internal Layout:** The door at the western end of the elevation opens onto a small hall with a staircase rising to the west along the southern wall, giving access to the first floor. A door in the north wall gives access to a small room which is part of the western range, a door in the east wall gives access to the workshops. The staircase in the very far south-west of the building runs north and has a plastered ceiling. Internally the floors are flagged, with no remaining features related to their original function. There is an upper floor reached by stairs to the immediate north of the



carriageway. The roof has cast iron trusses and metal tie-rods in place of king posts. The purlins have chamfered corners and the balustrade is formed by plain panelling. The small gable above the carriageway is closed by a door, rather than a window, and is associated with a hoist, the mechanism for which is still in place within the roof space.

- 8.18.9 Internally brickwork is visible up to dado height and above this it is rendered. In places in the north wing the remains of an inserted ceiling survives at tie-beam level. The internal cornice is very elaborately moulded plaster of Classical design and can be seen running for approximately two bays of the building. It would appear from the wall covering behind them that they were always intended as false windows. The roof has a fairly shallow pitch, having tie-beams and principal rafters with shallow raking struts but no kingpost, there is a metal tie-rod in its place.
- 8.18.10 ***The Stables Cottage (Ground floor):*** the Cottage is within the eastern part of the northern range of the stable complex. The ground floor layout has been partially described with the northern range. It is entered from the northern facade via an external door which opens into a long, T-shaped hall which gives access to the rest of the dwelling. An internal door in the west wall opens into a large rectangular room with a window in the north wall, and a modern stone fireplace in the west wall. There is a six-light window in the north wall (two rows of three lights). The western arm of the cross passage gives access to a small bathroom, and has, in the southern wall, a door opening into the courtyard. The stairs run along the same wall, entered via a door at their eastern end. Opposite this an internal door opens into a dining room to the east of the entrance passage. This has a window in the north wall and a fireplace in the west wall, flanked on either side by cupboards. A door in the south-east corner of the room opens into a small kitchen with a window in the east wall, an internal door into a small room (also with a window in the east wall) in the north wall, and window and an external door in the south wall; both now open into a glazed outhouse.
- 8.18.11 ***The Stables Cottage (First floor):*** the stairs open onto a small landing, which doubles back along the line of the stairs and there is a segmental headed four-light window at the top (east) end of the staircase. A door in the north wall of the landing gives access to a large bedroom with a window in the east wall and the flue of a downstairs fireplace against the west wall. The room has modern furnishings and there is a wall-plate, purlin and raking corner rafter visible in the north-east corner of the room. There is a segmental-headed four-light window in the east wall, set in a small gable. A second door, in an L-shaped extension to the landing, opens into a second bedroom (north-western room), which is slightly smaller than the room below. There is the flue of a downstairs fireplace against the west wall. The bathroom is to the west and is again reached from the landing and lies over the ground floor kitchen but is larger in area. There are modern furnishings, and the northern purlin continues from the adjacent room. There is a window in the south wall, over-looking the courtyard. A door at the head of the stairs opens into the former stables' hayloft, above the garages in the east wing. There is now an office in this east range' roof space, which is divided by a roof truss, with a tie-beam, 'V' struts and one tier of trenced purlins.

## 8.19 ORANGERY

- 8.19.1 **History:** this large conservatory and its accompanying outbuildings was built c1815 by William Lewis Wyatt and was intended as an Orangery. It is shown on Pollett's map (1824) and also on a plan of 1846 (GMCRO E17/4/6/8). Apparently derelict, the Orangery was refurbished and remodelled by Alfred Darbyshire in about 1862, during which a cupola was added (it was later removed). The fountain and polychrome tiled floors within the Orangery date to that period.
- 8.19.2 **General external appearance:** the Orangery is a large structure, ten bays in length and three deep, with the principal facade to the south. The dressings are finely executed. It is of a build with a terrace of buildings, making up the level of the ground to the south of the gardens. The architectural style is clearly of Classical inspiration.
- 8.19.3 Only the first bay on the south side of the building is in use for horticultural purposes, the other two house the boilers and other services. Some of these structures project to the north (rear) of the Orangery, and with a number of small enclosed yards, and a large hardcore yard containing several large trees and the Game Larder, presumably represent a significant service area for the gardens in general. The service buildings were neither examined or described.
- 8.19.4 The Orangery is constructed in brown sandstone, with stones of 'brick proportion' and others which are longer, and thinly coursed. The roof of the southern bay is of glass with cast iron kingpost roof trusses, and cross-braces, other roofing is not visible. Towards the rear of the building are two tall rectangular chimney stacks with moulded tops.
- 8.19.5 A parapet runs around the entire building. It is set back slightly from the line of the wall, which is capped by *cyma recta* mouldings with a flat-fronted fillet. There are ten slightly projecting panels on the north face, and five each on the west and east sides; these are similar to triglyphs in the Classical building canon. Each of the panels contains a recessed central panel within *cavetto* moulding. On the south face, except above the two end bays, the parapet wall becomes a fine stone balustrade, and each of the 'triglyph' panels on this frontage becomes an upstanding plinth for ornamental features including urns and pineapples. Above the central projecting bay window, the ornamental features appear to be symmetrically disposed.
- 8.19.6 Beneath the parapet the main projecting cornice consists of, from the top down, flat fillet, *cyma recta* moulding, square cut-out and square face, a flat surface running back, flat-fronted fillet, and *cavetto* moulding.
- 8.19.7 The south face of the Orangery is intended as the main facade, facing towards the gardens; it was designed to complement the Palladian architecture of Lyme Hall, to the immediate east. The facade is of ten bays, essentially flat except where a projecting three-sided bay window fills the central two. The bays are distinguished by square-section Tuscan pilasters and all but the two end bays are filled completely by huge, square-headed mullioned and transomed windows, four lights in width and three in height, with arched internal pieces. The mullions and transoms are of *ovolo* moulding with flat-fronted lateral and frontal fillets.
- 8.19.8 The two end bays break forward slightly from the main face of the wall, and are again flanked by Tuscan pilasters. They contain elongated, round-headed niches, beneath a Classical flat-headed surround. The moulding of the niches is essentially the same as that described below for the windows of the northern elevation; they are presently empty, and there is no evidence of them having ever contained statuary.

There are plain recessed panels in the spandrels of the round arches. Above the niches are rectangular panels, wider than they are high, recessed within Lesbian *cymatium* ogee. Doors in the windows of the third bays from each end, and in the central window of the projecting bay, give access to the Orangery.

- 8.19.9 The east and west elevations are likely to have been originally similar, with four large rectangular four-light mullioned and transomed windows under a projecting moulding, but the northernmost window on the eastern elevation appears to have been removed.
- 8.19.10 The northern elevation is less ornate than that to the south. There were originally ten large windows, but those in the first and third bays from the east end of the building have been modified (?) to create doors. The window heads consist of slightly projecting *cyma recta* moulding with square fillet, which leads into the main window jamb. The jamb consists of, from the outer edge inwards, a broad flat surface, hollow *cavetto* moulding, small square cut-out, deeper square cut-out, flat face running back to *ovolo* moulding, flat fillet and face running back into the window. The mullions are of *ovolo* moulding shape, with frontal and lateral fillets. The sills are plain, square in section, and bear milled tooling. The western end of this elevation has a six-bay lower ground floor with apparently similar windows and doors, lacking the moulded window heads. There are also very ornamental lead gutter spouts of Classical design, bearing a ram's head and crown decoration above an elaborate design of acanthus leaves splaying out. The rings and brackets of the drain pipe bear a figural profile decoration.
- 8.19.11 **Internal appearance:** only the southern bay, in use for horticultural purposes, was examined. There are polychrome mosaic-tiled paths, broken by soil beds, and a central, round ornamental fountain with a statue of Eros, three scalloped bowls and a pond below. Paths lead from the entrances to a central axial path that links the central fountain to semi-circular floors at the east and west windows. The pond and borders are flanked by heating ducts covered by ornamental scroll wrought-iron grilles. The kerbstones are also of Classical inspiration, with Lesbian *cymatium* ogee, and *ovolo* moulding. The internal walls are rendered, and there is a projecting internal cornice, of stone or possibly plaster, with modillions. The first floor office has an inserted ceiling and there is a door to the cellar in its north-west corner.
- 8.19.12 **Basement:** the basement has an east/west passageway with rooms opening on the northern side. The western two bays are occupied by a single room, which is divided centrally by a north/south transverse wall, pierced by an elliptical arch. The central three bays are open to the roof, and are used as a boiler room. The roof is supported by coupled rafter trusses with tie-beams and 'V' struts; there is one tier of purlins. The walls comprise brick internally faced with rubble core at basement level, the other parts are not accessible and are reportedly full of rubble (Gary Rainford pers comm).

## 8.20 PUMP HOUSE

- 8.20.1 **History:** the Pump House was built in 1902, on the evidence of a date-stone.

- 8.20.2 **General External Appearance:** the Pump House is a single-storey rectangular building in sandstone, with a tiled roof. It is oriented approximately east/west, with double doors at the east and west ends. Those to the west are under a segmental head, with a keystone bearing the date '1902'. Both have two large voussoirs with a large capstone springing from enlarged blocks flush with the wall. The remainder of the walls are of rough, random-coursed, rusticated stonework similar to that of West Park Gate Lodge, suggesting that they are of similar date. The quoins are eccentric in their arrangement, although roughly side-alternate.
- 8.20.3 There is an eight-light side-sliding sash window in the north wall. It has a flat lintel and slightly moulded sill; both show machine-milled tooling. There is no window on the southern elevation but at ground level on the north and south sides there are low, square openings. Two pipes protrude from that on the north side, disappearing into the ground. There are no pipes visible on the southern side, but an extension to the ornamental lake runs alongside the building.
- 8.20.4 The gabled roof is of stone tiles, with large, but relatively plain, wooden bargeboards on either end, and overhanging eaves. The purlins are fairly low down the wall (and therefore possibly for ornamental purposes only), and have ogee curve mouldings on the outer ends. The roof is a simple timber arrangement, of rafters coupled with tie-beams.
- 8.20.5 **Internal:** Inside, the building has a single room with a concrete floor, and a raised concrete platform in the centre. Parts of the pumping apparatus are visible.

## 8.21 NOS. 1-4 CHESTNUT COTTAGES

- 8.21.1 **History:** Chestnut Cottages are an integral part of the lakeside buildings at Lyme Park, which comprise two ranges of buildings that together almost enclose an internal yard. The range which is nearer to the north bank of the lake contains toilets and a storage room. The second range is L-shaped, one section extends northwards towards Crow Wood, the other runs westwards, facing out onto the Wood. This second range contains the Countryside Centre, the ex-plant sales shop, the four Chestnut Cottages, a garage, the Power House and the Hayshed. As the cottages are integral with the rest of the lakeside buildings, the historical development (below) examines the origin of the whole complex. However, the detailed building description (*Section 8.21.22*) deals only with Chestnut Cottages.
- 8.21.2 **The site pre 1900:** the first known evidence of any development on the site is from the landscape proposal of c1740 (Figs 29 and 34). This was drawn at the time of Leoni's work on the Hall. To the north of the lake there appears to be a small, T-shaped building from which a stream flowed northwards to meet the outflow from the lake. The purpose of the building is not clear, but, since the stream flowed from it, it could have been a mill with an undershot wheel which was fed along a culvert from the projecting part of the lake. Although the steward's accounts (SCL B/JJ/6/1-10) during the eighteenth century reveal regular payments to the mill at Whaley (Bridge) and that the Leghs also owned the mill at Norbury (Hazel Grove) suggesting that they may not have needed a corn mill at Lyme, a plan (Lyme LP1471) drawn up to show the site which Reilly later was to alter delineates and names an existing corn mill underneath the old workshops. Since Reilly is known to have built on the same site as the already existing buildings, it would seem a reasonable assumption that this mill was incorporated into his new buildings.

- 8.21.3 A hundred years later, in 1824, Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) of the Park shows the lake to be the same shape as it is to and names it as the Mill Pond. The present outflow is shown, as is another stream flowing into the outflow at the same angle as the one on the 1740 map Figs 29 and 34), but aligned further to the west. It flows along the same line as the present culverted drain running across the site and underneath some of the buildings. Like the 1740 stream it is not shown as flowing from the lake. Four buildings are shown. The one nearest the lake is the L-shaped mill, to its north is another L-shaped building, unnamed, with a yard and a square building adjoining the yard. To the west of these, nearer the stream, is a square structure which is not drawn in the same manner as the buildings. It appears to be on the same site as a later saw-pit and may have been its precursor. There is a pathway leading to the mill, and one from the mill to the supposed saw-pit.
- 8.21.4 The 1841 census returns for Lyme Handley record John Sutcliffe, a miller aged 70, as living at Lyme Mill with his wife. The 1850 tithe map (GMCRO E17/210/30) (Fig 31) shows three buildings on the site roughly coinciding in shape and position with those on the 1824 map, although the yard between two of them has disappeared. It is replaced by another building, forming a rectangular block. The apportionment describes the lake as the mill pond and the buildings as 'cottages, mill, timber yard and sheepwash etc'.
- 8.21.5 The census of 1851 (PRO HO 0107/2158, copy Lyme LP5262) records a gardener, Alexander Siddal, and his family living at Mill Cottage. Later census records make no mention of anyone living in the mill or of a miller. A plan at Lyme (LP1438), shows a cottage and mill.
- 8.21.6 The first edition of the OS map shows an additional building at the Lakeside, the smithy, which is occupied by the present toilet block. The saw-pit is marked and there are also three enclosed yards, two of which have attached small buildings. The rectangular building also has an extension on its west-facing side. The second edition, surveyed in 1870 but revised in 1896, shows exactly the same configuration, except that the smithy has been extended westwards. From later documents (LP1471 and letter books in GMCRO E17/212/45-47) it is revealed that one of the buildings was the replacement laundry. Certainly the Laundry features in the census returns for 1851 and 1861, (PRO R69/2576, copy at Lyme LP5261) but it is omitted in 1871 (PRO RG10/3670, copy at Lyme LP5264) when two laundry maids are recorded as living in Lyme Hall and then it features again in 1881 (PRO RG11/3489, copy at Lyme LP5260) and 1891 (PRO RG12/2810, copy at Lyme uncat).
- 8.21.7 ***Reilly's buildings and their usage to 1946:*** The buildings were extensively renovated between 1901 and 1905 according to a design by C H Reilly. A drawing at Lyme (LP1471) can be used in conjunction with the Clerk of Works' copy of the Specifications (LP5084), the series of letter books in Greater Manchester County Record Office (GMCRO E17/212/45-47) and a blue print by Kirkland and Capper (Lyme uncat) to show the design which was decided upon, how it was executed, and the materials used. The drawing delineates the existing buildings on the site in red and shows the first phase of the alterations in black. The range of buildings which contain the smithy, stables and store with the open shed remained unaltered. The second range, next to the smithy, containing the saw mill, the wheelwright's shop, the joiner's shop and the corn mill with its water wheel beneath are also shown in red to be altered at a later stage. The third range, nearer Crow Wood, contained the plumber's shop and the laundry. It was these buildings which were to be tackled first. The drawing shows a new electricity generating station and battery room to be built

- to the west of the laundry at right angles, and that the existing range was to be built over with the exception of the plumber's shop and the kitchen. This design was not carried out exactly but its basic constituents can be still seen today in the existing buildings.
- 8.21.8 One governing feature for the design became the siting of the chimney (GMCRO E17/212/46/271). A test bore-hole had to be dug on the proposed site to ascertain the underlying geology. When this proved satisfactory the design proceeded. The coal store was at the western end at a slight angle to the rest of the range, adjoining that was the boiler house, with the chimney behind it, and then came the power house and the battery house. This range was the priority and was simpler to execute because there were no existing buildings on the site. However it seems from the evidence of the letter books and the specifications that the existing laundry was expected to function throughout the alterations and was only to be pulled down when the new one was operational.
- 8.21.9 The Engineer's house (now No 1 Chestnut Cottages) was also included in this first phase. A coloured drawing of this house by Reilly (annotated by Rowlinson: at Lyme uncat) shows that it was to be extended on both sides, to the north in phase one by the laundry and to the south in phase two by the new workshops. A blueprint of the floor plans by Kirkland and Capper (GMCRO E17/4/6/17) tallies with the drawing.
- 8.21.10 The second phase of the scheme joined the newly-built Engineer's House to the building which replaced the old workshops. The blueprint by Kirkland and Capper shows the floor plans of this new building, and further documents (GMCRO E17/212/46/329 and E17/212/46/292) reveal that the ever watchful Mark Rowlinson was concerned to make sure that the doors into the wheelwright's shop should be built wide enough to allow carts in, and that the painters should have their own entrance to their paint store without going through the joiners' shop. From these letters it is apparent that changes were being made to the architect's plans all the way through the building process. No record, however, has been found of any alterations to the smithy buildings.
- 8.21.11 During the Second World War only the workshops, the saw mill and the store on the end of the smithy were retained for the estate. The RAF took over the rest of the buildings, using most of them as living quarters, and the hayshed, which had been the boiler house, as a mess-room. They also erected a Nissen hut in the yard (Alan Rawlinson pers comm) and the existing concrete base is probably that of the wartime building (S Bates pers comm).
- 8.21.12 **Developments 1946 - 1994:** In 1946 Richard Legh, the third Lord Newton, gave Lyme to the National Trust and in 1947 the County Borough of Stockport agreed to lease the property. Even before the lease was signed the Borough was making plans for altered usage of the whole site including the Lakeside area.
- 8.21.13 Most of the alterations to buildings during this period can be dated precisely, but, in cases where no alterations were made but the use of particular sections changed, precise dating has proved more difficult and reliance has been placed on recollections by members of staff.
- 8.21.14 Towards the end of 1947 two alterations were proposed. The first was to provide public conveniences at the end of the smithy range. The plan, (LP 1459) dated 18.8.47, clearly shows the store entered by the door to what is now toilet facilities for the disabled, adjoining the smithy stables. The smithy, shown with some internal

- detail, also had another internal doorway leading into a rectangular room served by a doorway running across almost its entire width and giving access to the yard. The proposed Public Conveniences were at this end of the building and made use of the partitions to form individual cubicles. The men's section was at the western end using the existing facilities but adding another WC. The entrance was to be formed by breaking through the back wall of the shed with the existing doorway becoming a window. The Ladies' section was formed from the presumed stables with a doorway driven through the wall next to the lake. The open shed is still shown as having four bays divided with a wall from another two bays. The wall of the smithy block facing the lake only had two windows before the alterations. The most easterly one still exists and the other is at the opposite end of the range. The second proposal is shown on a tracing (LP 1047) dated 26.11.47 and shows alterations in the Engineer's house, presumably to convert it back to a house from its wartime use as RAF quarters.
- 8.21.15 By 1951 No. 3 Chestnut Cottages is shown on a plan (LP1547) as existing as a separate dwelling. No evidence has yet been found as to when this part of the Laundry was converted into housing. The same plan shows the plans for the creation of No. 2 and No. 4 Chestnut cottages. All the external features were to stay the same.
- 8.21.16 A plan (LP1128) drawn up in October 1969 shows extensive changes to the area, but only some were carried out. Its purpose appears to have been to create a new mechanic's area and repair and storage for the engines and carriages of the 'Train' which was used to carry passengers along the Main Drive. The plans included the demolition of the nissen hut and the open shed, the creation of garden areas in the yard for the Cottages, with three adjoining garages, a diesel winter store in the engine house and a mechanic's shop in the old boiler house, with two pits and stairs leading down from the diesel store. In the old coal store there was to be a boiler with an adjoining fuel store. The chimney was to be demolished and the hard-core used in altering the floor of the mechanic's shop. There was to be a new saw mill next to the fuel store. Storage for implements was to be provided in a steel-framed building on the site of the old open shed. The wide door, leading into the smithy range from the yard, is still retained with that section being a garage. The Men's and Women's toilets are reversed from the plan of 1946. This scheme also provided for a ramp and wide doors leading into the old engine house, and the dismantling of the machinery inside.
- 8.21.17 The pits which had contained machinery were filled in but the floor tiles still remain, though in a very dilapidated condition. A wooden trap door in this room conceals another pit. This is the site of the shaft which drove the machinery in the adjacent saw mill. Another detail of the proposal which was carried out (date unknown) was the installation of a false ceiling and heating in the engine house. Modern brickwork, at the back of the cupboard at the eastern end of the Engine room, reveals alterations there.
- 8.21.18 In the late 1970s (Plan at Lyme, 1978) the workshops were transferred up to the stable block and the joiner's shop became the cafeteria. There was a self-service bar immediately inside on the south side behind which was the kitchen, the former Clerk of Works' office. The only plan so far traced for this altered use is a sketch plan of the altered drainage system (at Lyme uncat). A cycle-hire facility was established next to the cafeteria in 1979. It later moved to the car park kiosk. The first craft shop was established in 1981 in the basement of the cafeteria, but dampness and the steep stairs were a problem and it closed in 1986. Another craft shop was then opened using the ex-cycle hire shop. Later this became a souvenir shop and then, between 1991 and 1993, it became a plant sales outlet.

- 8.21.19 Good plans and specifications, dated 1982 (at Lyme, uncat), have been found for the extensive alterations in 1984 which converted the old smithy range of buildings into the present toilet block. Internally the old smithy and the adjoining section, which had become a garage, were converted to become the Men's toilets and the Ladies' were extended to take up the rest of the range to the west. The store room was divided into two parts, the side nearer to the lake remained a store and the side nearer the yard was converted into a toilet for disabled visitors. New doors were put into each gable end, the old door into the new Ladies' became a window, the wide garage door was bricked up and the adjoining door to the north also became a window. The attendant's door was the old doorway into the Men's section. In the new Men's section the doorway was created from the original window but the wall had to be broken through to make the windows.
- 8.21.20 In 1984 the first phase of re-roofing Reilly's range of buildings was planned. The specification has been found for the second phase only, dated to June, 1985 (*ibid*) The plans of the elevations and of the roofs have been found for the first phase (*ibid*) and they include some of the specified works.
- 8.21.21 **General external description of Chestnut Cottages:** the Cottages as they are today comprise two main ranges; the larger of the two runs north/south, the other, joining it at the northern end, runs east/west. Together they part-enclose a courtyard. The walls are rendered and appear to be pebble-dashed, roofs are tiled.
- 8.21.22 The north range appears to be almost completely symmetrical in composition, with projecting wings at both ends. At the centre there is a larger 'H'-shaped block with two east/west ranges. In the central part, the pitch of the roof between the two projecting wings is steeper than elsewhere in the range.
- 8.21.23 The most distinctive external architectural feature of this building is the use of the double-pitched roof with half-hipped gables. This produces the effect of a large expanse of wall of two storeys, within the roof, otherwise there are low eaves.
- 8.21.24 In style, the building appears to have some elements of the Arts and Crafts movement; the windows are low and long, similar to seventeenth century windows. Within each mullion, the windows are of six lights, in three rows of two. In all of the end walls of the east/west wings, there are the same arrangements of five windows on the ground floor, and three on the first floor. In the southern half of the range, there are four groups of three windows, whilst in the northern half, that presently occupied by Chestnut cottages, there are three groups of three windows, although one is now presently occupied by a door and only one window.
- 8.21.25 There is also a front door set in the central part (the larger projecting part of the range between the two projecting wings) and above this there is a dormer window in the pitch of the tile roof. All of the wings have axial chimney stacks, and there is also an axial stack towards the northern end of the narrower part of the northern section of the range.
- 8.21.26 The southern wall of the south wing of the range is, again, symmetrical in composition, and has two triangular gables in the centre of the wall, with semi-circular windows set in them in the Roman style, divided into three sections. Below these there are two glass-fronted doors with rectangular skylights of two sets of four windows separated by a mullion. They do not appear to be of any great age, or stylistic pretension.
- 8.21.27 There was no internal access to these structures at the time of survey.



## 8.22 CROW WOOD BRIDGE

- 8.22.1 **General appearance:** a very narrow, single-span bridge, built of rusticated local sandstone. The arch is approximately 1.20m wide and stands to just over 1m from the surface of the water, which on the northern side, runs into a sluice and down towards a small weir. The arch is lined in brick, with the keystone on the outer face being larger than the other voussoirs. Above the arch the stone courses are irregular but the stones are squared. The abutments, which retain earthen banks on both sides of the bridge, are likewise constructed in rusticated sandstone masonry, with rusticated sandstone cappings. It appears to be very similar to the Bollinghurst Bridge on the Main Drive.

## 8.23 LANTERN

- 8.23.1 **History:** the Lantern, a Grade II listed building, stands 760m to the east of the Hall, in a direct line of sight from the northernmost window in the Dining Room. It was probably always intended as an eye-catching folly within the Park's formal landscape.
- 8.23.2 There has been much speculation as to the origin of the Lantern. Close inspection reveals a structure in two parts. The stonework of the lower two storeys is much less fine than that of the ashlar upper storey. Differences between the three storeys have led to the theory that the upper section was once part of the supposed bellcote seen on the roof of the Hall in three seventeenth century paintings, apparently removed by Leoni in the course of rebuilding in Palladian style in the eighteenth century. Alternatively it has been suggested that, whilst the bellcote was indeed removed from the Hall, the Lantern is in fact a completely separate, and new building. This theory is reinforced by the lack of similarity between the bellcotes depicted on the paintings and the upper part of the Lantern. In particular, one of the paintings appears to show a six-sided edifice with a pedimented front opening and a curving spire which suggests it was leaded rather than being of carved stone (David Evans, Curator Lyme Hall pers comm). The paintings have proved accurate representations with regard to other detail and therefore it is reasonable to suggest that, since the Lantern is octagonal and of stone, it cannot be the "re-used" belcote. As a compromise, it might be alternatively suggested that the present Lantern was in fact constructed with re-used stone from the original belcote.
- 8.23.3 Unfortunately the 1740 map of Lyme (Figs 29 and 34) which is presumed to be contemporary with Leoni's work does not extend as far as the Lantern. There is, however, an indication that there was an avenue of trees planted across Turfhouse Meadow. This must presumably have been a vista line leading the eye to a building of some sort. None of the extant maps show any paths leading from the gardens to the Lantern.
- 8.23.4 Lady Newton, in her book *'House of Lyme'* (1917, 26), has yet another explanation of the origin of the Lantern. She says that it was Sir James Wyatville who, in 1810, took down the 'lanthorn' and put it up in the wood and that it was replaced by bedrooms. She thus assumes that the Lantern was on the South Front and that it was replaced by what is known today as the Wyatt Tower. Lady Newton's daughter, Mrs Sandeman, in *'Treasure on Earth'* (1952, 6) repeats this theory. Cartographic evidence, however, proves the dating of 1810 to be wrong and the architectural

- drawings which still survive (Originals in GMCRO, copies at Lyme in Wyatt map drawer LP 1204-1290) are from the office of Lewis Wyatt not Wyattville. None of these drawings, including the surveys, show a tower on the house.
- 8.23.5 The first documentary evidence presumed to relate to the Lantern comes from the disbursements of the steward of Peter Legh X (SCL B/HH/6). There are two significant payments. The first, in March 1728, '*Paid then to John Callwood Sam[ue]l Burton & William Gaskel their bill of 13/2". Particulars for Stone gott and used at th[e] new tower on th[e] Parks moore as p[er] receipt*' and the second, for December 1729 reads '*Paid then to J[a]mes Ascough & William Latham their bills in full for Carveing 1 (? cornice?) att 8 s[hillings] p[er] piece & for 12 Foot of Base att 1s[hilling] 6d p[er] Foot & for 136 load of Wall Stone used in the Foundations on th[e] South Front, att the new Lanth[orn] on Cader-browe and att th[e] Park Gate House and for 450 load of Wall Stone lying att the Carr Pits att 3d p[er] load being in full of all accounts as appears by the particulars & by receipt £8 : 13 : 11½*'.
- 8.23.6 The first map known which marks the building is Burdett's map of Cheshire, published in 1777. The only features of the Park which are marked are the 'Lanthorn', the 'Cage', 'the (Further) Lodge', 'Lyme'(Hall) and 'the Park Gate' (West). There is no known evidence that the building was moved or altered in any way from the presumed date of its erection in 1729 to the present day, but the Lantern is very much an integral part of its surrounding wood, and that has been significantly altered. The steward's accounts quoted above imply that the tower was erected on moorland, ie land without trees. How soon after its erection the wood was planted is not known. The first known depiction of the wood is on Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), which shows a block of trees exactly the same shape and extent as the present wood, but without the cleared vista line which now stretches from the building westwards to the boundary of the wood. The building is marked as the 'Lanthorn'.
- 8.23.7 Bryant's map of Cheshire of 1831 shows Lanthorn Wood but has no defined details. The first edition 1" OS map of 1840 again shows no detail but marks 'Lantern Plantation'. The tithe map of 1850 (GMCRO E17/210/30) however, shows significant detail. Lantern Wood is delineated and has both coniferous and broadleaf trees. A vista line stretches from a little behind the Lantern westwards to the boundary of the wood. It was Thomas Legh's architect who, thirty years earlier, had added to the importance of the East wing and who had built the northernmost window in the Dining Room thus giving the owner's guests a magnificent outlook towards the moor and particularly to the Lantern. Without that vista line through the wood the view would have no focal point. Strangely the vista line is incomplete on the 1871 OS map (Fig 35). The most westerly half still remained, but the part nearer to the Lantern is depicted with trees.
- 8.23.8 A series of photographs in Manchester Museum (Dresser Collection, copies at Lyme uncat) probably taken by TA Coward before 1904, records the next changes to the woodland. Two of the photographs show a view eastwards from the ponds in Turfhouse Meadow. The Lantern can be seen on the horizon but the surrounding woodland, marked on older maps, has obviously been felled. Two later photographs by William Connor (Original negatives at Lyme, copies in album 1-002 and 1-030) supposed to be taken between 1900 and 1910 show the present wood as newly planted trees just beginning to grow. Three OS maps (1897, 1909 and 1938) all show a block of mixed woodland unbroken by any vista line. The 1909 map is the only one

- to show a division running across the wood from north to south on the approximate line of the present path.
- 8.23.9 It seems, however, that the view was still considered important. Captain Richard Legh, who took over the estate in the second decade of this century, ordered that a yew tree on the east terraces should have a window cut in it to maintain the view of the Lantern from the Dining Room window. In 1976 the vista line was reinstated but became eroded particularly by visitors using it as a sledging run so in 1993 it was cleared and erosion control in the form of chestnut paling laid flat and pegged to the ground was established. This has proved to be successful. Ground cover has started to regenerate binding the soil and further erosion, by both the elements and human activity, has been prevented.
- 8.23.9 The structure of the Lantern was examined during the quinquennial survey in 1986 (ST Walker and Partners 1986) and was found to be in need of restoration. The consultants expressed concern over the state of the spire and recommended a closer inspection of the stonework of the apex, that repairs should be carried out on the stone lintel above the entrance, and that the condition of the lintel above the south window opening should be monitored. To prevent danger to the public a fence was erected round the building. Unwelcome visitors had also taken to using the building for a variety of unsavoury pursuits, some had used it as an overnight bivouac, and fires have also been lit in it.
- 8.23.10 In 1996 a programme of restoration works was undertaken on the Lantern. This entailed the construction of a forecourt wall and forecourt to the west of the Lantern, the repair of stonework on the structure, and repointing to the whole building. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence (*Section 9.2*).
- 8.23.11 **General external appearance:** the Lantern is a largely octagonal stone structure surmounted by an octagonal roof and spire. It is constructed mainly in local sandstone, but there is also some millstone grit. The base of the Lantern is square, with two octagonal storeys above, separated by a projecting cornice. The cornerstones of the spire are large dressed pieces of masonry, with smaller more roughly dressed stones filling in the rest of the face.
- 8.23.12 The cornice moulding is somewhat decayed, and is therefore impossible to determine fully, but it appears, from the bottom upwards, to be *cyma recta* ogee with a fillet stepping out, followed by *cavetto* moulding running into another *cyma recta* ogee with flat fillet. Externally, the moulding of the step-out corresponds closely to that of fragments found at Pursefield. The corners of the square step-out originally carried stone balls (site mason pers comm). These will eventually be replaced.
- 8.23.13 On the first floor, the windows are ogee moulded. The second storey has blocked windows on all eight faces. There appears to be no ornamentation on the octagonal faces on the eastern sides, but those on the south, south-west, west, north-west and north faces have under-moulded windows, flat lintels, and elaborately moulded jambs, although the patterns are too eroded to determine. The remaining three faces are still blocked, but remain flush.
- 8.23.14 **Internal Appearance:** from the inside of the building it can be seen that all of the corners were corbelled out to create the octagonal effect; the stepping-out between the first and second floors can also be seen. The spire also appears to be corbelled out, and is open at the top. On the ground floor there are timber lintels above the

north and south windows, and over the door in the west wall. Other timber can be seen in the corbelled-out sections, at approximately the level of the ceiling of the ground floor.

## 8.24 HAMPERS (KILLTIME) BRIDGE, EAST OF MAIN HOUSE

- 8.24.1 **History:** The bridge was erected c1751 and bears a date on the keystone to that effect. It is thought to have been brought to its present site from elsewhere in the Park. It runs over a tributary of Bollinhurst Brook
- 8.24.2 **General appearance:** A large and well-built brick and stone single-span bridge oriented approximately north/south, at the east end of the gardens to the rear of the main house. It is set in an ornamental context, with two weirs, steps, and associated flower beds.
- 8.24.3 The bridge is 12m long and 5m wide, and was obviously able to support vehicular traffic. The arch stands up to 3.5m to 4m above the water. The sides of the bridge are faced with large ashlar masonry. The voussoirs of the arch are set back approximately 0.10m - 0.15m, from the face of the rest of the bridge. Many of the facing stones, and the voussoirs, have numbering visible from the western side, the numbering system is confusing, however, as many stones bear the number '3'. Some bear marks which do not appear to be numbering at all.
- 8.24.4 The bridge parapet is chamfered on both sides, and presently bears metal railings. Sinkings in the capping stones indicate that there was an earlier set of railings with different spacing. The abutments splay out on both sides of the bridge. They are faced in a rougher rusticated sandstone masonry, although the top two courses are in sandstone ashlar; these are also numbered.

## 8.25 WEST PARK GATE LODGE

- 8.25.1 **History:** the lodge was designed by Alfred Darbyshire c1860.
- 8.25.2 **General external appearance:** West Park Gate Lodge is a two-storey detached cottage immediately outside the western gate to Lyme Park. The Lodge is largely faced in stone, with a rough, rusticated appearance, and large quoin-stones laid in semi-alternate fashion. The main wing of the building is oriented east/west, with a second wing projecting to the south. All roofs are slate, and have projecting eaves, the gable ends have purlins on two levels, and plain barge-boards. All but one window is beneath a monolithic segmental-arched head. The windows all appear to be four-light sliding sashes.
- 8.25.3 The southern elevation is the principal frontage. The gable end has two segmental windows, one above the other, on the main facade, with another segmental-headed window at ground floor level to the east. Above the latter there is a small window with a straight lintel, immediately below the eaves. There are no windows on the western elevation of this wing.
- 8.25.4 On the southern side of the main wing there is a small subsidiary gable with segmental-arched window. There are chimneys against the east and west walls of the main wing. The eastern stack carries two ornamental octagonal terracotta pots, whilst the western stack has a single tall, plain, red earthenware pot.

- 8.25.5 Originally, there were outshuts running the complete length of the main wing on the northern side. That, and the eastern half of the building, remain single-storey and in stone, but the western side has been raised to first floor level in brick. The bricks appear to be of twentieth century date. To the west of this wing there is a projecting porch, with the door under a segmental-arch head, beneath a projecting cornice.
- 8.25.6 There was no access to the interior of this building.

## 8.26 PURSEFIELD BUILDINGS (FIG 46)

- 8.26.1 **History:** the remains of the gamekeeper's house, which was demolished in the 1950s (Atkinson pers comm). It is not shown on Pollett's map (1824) (Fig 27), but is shown on the tithe map (1850) (Fig 31), and was evidently constructed between those dates.
- 8.26.2 **General Appearance:** this is a ruined building attached to an enclosure (NTSMR 52902). It is approximately 20m by 20m in area, the walls are now reduced to footings and stand no more than 0.8m in height. Walls were of brick and there was a tiled floor in one part. There were six ground floor rooms and it had a small adjoining enclosure.
- 8.26.3 Field survey suggests that the complex contains an uncertain number of structures in very ruinous condition, the walls being largely covered in earth. The nature of the walls is unclear, but there are scatters of stone in the vicinity. A few fragments of worked stone lay about the site, one, clearly *in situ*, may possibly be part of a fireplace. One part of the building is brick, whilst another is of stone, they appear to be grouped around a courtyard, with a stone pathway entering from the north.

## 8.27 THE STAG HOUSE

- 8.27.1 **History:** now demolished, the ruins of Stag House lie on the line of a vista (Lime Avenue) from the Hall. It is possible that this building, or more likely its predecessor, existed prior to the extension of the Park Pale, as it is associated with an enclosure that runs beyond the Pale. It is represented on an equestrian painting of 1676 showing the far end of Lime Avenue. It was mentioned as '*an old castle whited up*' by Pococke, writing in 1750. The building is shown at Further Lodge on Pollett's map of 1824 (GMCRO E17/210/167), and its location corresponds with the 'Castle on the Moors' (Marshall 1982, 133-9). The place, but no building, is shown on the 1909 edn OS 25" map.
- 8.27.2 **Excavation:** an excavation was undertaken of the Stag House in August 2003 by Jeremy Milln, using National Trust volunteers (Fig 45). The work was intended to be a preliminary to its ultimate restoration. The excavation was recorded on plan and in photographs, and a report from Jeremy is anticipated (Milln letter 24<sup>th</sup> May 2005). It is believed that the remains are not the documented early seventeenth century structure, but instead an early nineteenth century rebuild which may not even be on the same site as the former Stage House (*ibid*). In the letter Jeremy proposed that the consolidation entail preserving the excavated remains as they are rather than any attempt at reconstruction, the principle reason being that there are no records of the building when it was still standing and therefore little to base a reconstruction on. The consolidation was completed in October 2006.

- 8.27.3 **General appearance:** the description below was from a site visit in 1997 and before the excavations of 2003 had exposed the structure, and as such provides a pre-excavation record of the structure.
- 8.27.4 These are the destroyed remains of a well-built structure, roughly 10m by 7m, and aligned with the cardinal points. Walls survive to a height of 0.3m - 0.5m, but only three of the four sides are properly visible, the south side being almost entirely overgrown and covered with earth. Walls were around 0.60m thick. Although the form can still be distinguished, the interior is buried beneath the debris of collapse.
- 8.27.5 Of the features that can be identified *in situ*, there is a rectangular projection at the extreme southern corner in the west wall, which incorporates a large dressed quoin stone, and is provisionally interpreted as a fireplace. The masonry appears to be a combination of roughly-hewn irregular millstone grit blocks, and some pieces of yellow and red sandstone. Scattered down the slope to the north of the site, there are several stone slates of thick hackstone type. The south-west quoin remains *in situ*, it is a large squared ashlar block in sandstone. Some other stones appear to have been squared, although they have been left rough and rusticated. Very few other stones appear to be *in situ*, and there is a concentration of disarticulated architectural fragments at the northern end of the site. Among these can be seen several chamfered and/or rebated, but not squared, dressings, either for a door or window. Also visible is a probable jamb for a window that is splayed and rebated on both internal and external surfaces. This also has a stepped chamfer on the outer surface, and two sinkings for metal cramps.
- 8.27.6 There is no sign of an internal partition, and this was evidently a single-celled structure with an entrance in the south wall. Brick and slate on the site indicate that it was a roofed structure, and not of any great age.

## 8.28 RED LANE LODGE GATES AND PIERS

- 8.28.1 **History:** the upper parts of the gate piers are of late seventeenth century date, but they were moved and altered in *c*1863.
- 8.28.2 **General appearance:** the two piers are executed in sandstone or gritstone ashlar masonry, and are Classical in inspiration. They are square in section with projecting plinths, and moulding consists of a chamfer to the upper surface of the square plinth, broad roll-moulding, quirk, hollow *cavetto* moulding, and two superimposed rolls, slightly worn, running back to meet the main surface of the pier. The piers may have slight *entasis*. The piers are constructed in large ashlar blocks laid with quoins in side-alternating fashion, with no more than two stones per face. The cornice moulding is, from bottom upwards, *cyma reversa* ogee, overhanging drip moulding, square bottom, *cavetto* moulding, quirk, quarter roll, quirk, and *cyma recta* ogee. Above that point it is covered by lead flashing, and so the arrangement is impossible to determine, but there appear to be four arches, possibly irregular, supporting a stone ring-and-ball flower ornament.
- 8.28.3 A sinking in the northern face of the north pier may indicate that there was once a metal paling from there, but this does not survive.
- 8.28.4 A wooden gate opens from the northern pier, it consists of four rails, two top and two bottom, with a wide space in between, and narrow uprights running alternately from the bottom to the central panel, or from the bottom to above the top. The main feature of the gate is the two segmental arches, one upwards and one downwards

which meet in the middle much like strainer arches crossing over. Those of the uprights which do not reach the top of the gate project about 0.07m above the convex arch.

## 8.29 GAME LARDER (MEAT SAFE)

- 8.29.1 **History:** the structure was purpose-built as a game-hanging house in the late nineteenth century.
- 8.29.2 **General external appearance:** the game larder is a single storey, octagonal timber structure with a shallow octagonal roof, presently covered with felt. It is raised to 0.64m above ground level on mushroom-shaped supports resembling staddle stones, which are in turn set on pad-stones.
- 8.29.3 Seven faces are identical, with planked wooden panels, each pierced by four windows sealed with very fine mesh. There is a door, of similar appearance, in the south-east wall. The structure is supported from beneath by a metal prop beneath the two principal beams, where they cross at the centre of the floor.
- 8.29.4 **Internal appearance:** there are two iron cross-rails below the roof, which bear the hooks from which game was hung. Metal hooks can also be seen projecting from the corner pieces, and smaller hooks are set in the transoms between the upper and lower sets of windows.
- 8.29.5 The roof is supported by sixteen rafters with plank infill which meet to form an octagonal opening at the apex of the roof. The eight sides are joined with metal ties on the corners, and bolts secure the floor supports on alternate faces (those at the cardinal points). The metal ties are visible both above and below, running through the 'staddles' and the wallplate. The floor is pierced by a number of (presumably) drainage holes, all around 0.05m in diameter. The arrangement is slightly eccentric (usually two rows of three), but they are mainly close to the walls, and in the centre of the floor, where carcasses were hung.

## 8.30 THE DEERFOLD (FIG 47)

- 8.30.1 **History:** the Deerfold is shown on Pollett's map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167). It is now ruinous and heavily robbed.
- 8.30.2 **General external appearance:** the Deerfold was a two-celled rectangular ?dry-stone structure measuring 12m by 10m; one cell is 10m by 10m, the other 2m by 10m. It was aligned roughly north-west/south-east. The structure abuts a field wall and both are now collapsed. Approximately 60m of drystone wall runs south from the fold, and may have been part of a herding device, possibly a funnel entrance to the enclosure.
- 8.30.3 The site now consists entirely of scattered stone from the demolition of dry-stone walls, and it is, therefore, impossible to determine what, if any, of the structure remains *in situ*. Where it was possible to measure, walls appear to have been around 1.40m thick, but these survive to no more than 0.20m. At the south-western corner, there are traces of a possible shelter wall.
- 8.30.4 The site is associated with a field boundary, and in close proximity to several small quarries. The surviving traces of the northern wall of the fold lie slightly to the south

of the present boundary wall, suggesting that much of the fabric of the Deerfold was robbed to build the boundary.

### 8.31 WILD BEAST BUILDINGS

- 8.31.1 **History:** this building is not shown on the 1740 landscape proposal. There is however, an enclosure in this location shown on Pollett's map (1824) (Fig 27). It is shown as a faint line (pencil?) and would appear to be a proposal, rather than an extant feature. By the time of the tithe map (1850: GMCRO E17/210/30) it was definitely in existence. The building saw at least three phases of construction, but is now ruinous. It is popularly thought to have housed wild beasts, but was probably associated in some way with the husbandry of the Park's wild cattle (extinct since 1883).
- 8.31.2 **General external appearance:** a small, five-celled structure built into the corner of an enclosure. The building appears to have been carefully constructed, and had at least three phases of building. In the first it was probably a simple structure of two equal cells, 10m by 10m overall. In the next phase an L-shaped cell was added around the north and west sides, forming a building of 15m by 13m overall. In the third, and last, phase a small cell was added to the western end and some rearrangement of the interior was effected.
- 8.31.3 The structure is of (apparently) two types of local sandstone. It is now in serious disrepair, although masonry still stands to 2m in height with walls up to 0.50m thick. The surviving structure is surrounded by a considerable amount of fallen stone of local slatestone type, and probably deriving from the partial demolition of the building.
- 8.31.4 The overall plan is slightly complicated, but at least four cells remain visible. They are aligned with, and probably of coeval construction with, a field boundary wall as the innermost cell walls are bonded with it. A row of three cells aligned north/south form the main complex, with a fourth cell at the northern end, running east/west. Two phases of construction are visible, the first is of slightly more substantial build than the second, with dressed stone quoins. In the second phase, the quoins are a mix of smaller, squared, and irregular pieces of masonry. There are two large entrances in the northernmost east/west wall, one retains a timber lintel. The entrances appear to relate to the second phase of construction.
- 8.31.5 No architectural features appear to survive, and there are no window or door dressings. Of the moulded stone lying about the site, one only appears to be a capping stone for the wall. In consequence no internal dating evidence is available for the structure. The dressed stones are very weathered, but appear to have been fashioned using a pick or chisel.

### 8.32 WEST PARK GATE QUARRY BUILDINGS

- 8.32.1 **General external appearance:** This comprises a number of largely ruinous quarry buildings which can be seen in Clues Hey, on the northern side of the brook. They are directly opposite the working faces of three or more quarries, with another quarry, apparently closely associated with them, to the rear.
- 8.32.2 The structure(s) now comprise the remains of two dry-stone walls in poor condition, built in thin slabs of the local sandstone. The maximum surviving height of the walls



is around 1.50m, and the maximum possible size of the building is around 8.00m x 4.00m. The walls meet in a right-angle, although one appears to run on in a curve, and may not, therefore, be part of a building. If the walls are part of a single building, however, both appear to serve as retaining walls, revetting a large earthen bank. The total thickness of the walls is unknown. Whilst there is other tumbled stone in the vicinity, none is clearly worked, and there is no evidence of any other building materials, such as timbers, slates, etc.

- 8.32.3 A second possible structure lies to the south-east. It comprises a single stone wall revetting an earth bank, it is again curved, suggesting a retaining wall rather than a free-standing structure. The wall survives to a maximum height of 2.50m, and is raked into the bank rather than vertical. Although of slightly larger stones than the other structure, it is also of dry-stone construction, and apparently of only a single course in thickness.

---

## 9. RECENT LANDSCAPE WORKS

---

### 9.1 INTRODUCTION

- 9.1.1 The survey for the present report was originally undertaken in 1996 and the draft report was submitted in 1997 (LUAU 1997b). There has been a ten year period between the implementation of the survey and the present final submission of the report during which a considerable number of restoration, and maintenance works have been undertaken that have had a material impact upon the form and character of the park landscape. These works vary from the minor repair works to railings to major schemes to reestablish the original Wyatt Gardens. These recent works are material to the conclusions and the recommendations and are described below. Where appropriate they are also incorporated into the descriptions of the individual monuments or landscape feature within Sections 2, 3, 4, 6 and 8.
- 9.1.2 The descriptions of these landscape works are based on a variety of sources; however, the principal source has been personnel communication with Emily Orford, Lyme Park Head Warden. She joined the National Trust Lyme Park team in 1997, shortly after the submission of the draft report, and provides the best authority on all recent changes to the park. Unless otherwise stated the source for the works below is Emily Orford pers comm.

### 9.2 DESCRIPTIONS OF THE RECENT LANDSCAPE WORKS (FIG 48)

- 1 **Main Drive Plantings** (Compartment no 13f): a programme of replanting of the main drive with beech and pine trees has been undertaken in small fenced areas over alternate years.
- 2 **Hawthorne Drive**: the line of Hawthorne Drive has been replanted and entailed the addition of upward of twenty hawthorne trees along the line of the drive. The work was undertaken in 1998 and is documented by a series of plans produced by John Coulthard (LY/S 17/32-39).
- 3 **North Park Bridge**: the parapet to the bridge has been rebuilt.
- 4 **Brookside Bridge**: the parapet to the bridge has been rebuilt.
- 5 **Cage**: a major programme of restoration was undertaken subsequent to the OA North survey (1997b). It was started in April 1998 and was completed the following year with an official opening on 6<sup>th</sup> July 1999. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence (Plate 35).
- 6 **The Kennels**: a programme of restoration of the Kennels was undertaken between November 2000 and April 2001 (Plate 35). This entailed structural repairs to the building, reroofing with existing slate, repointing, replacement of flooring, woodworm treatment and replacement of timbers. The kennels themselves were retained as original even though they are no longer used, however, it entailed the establishment of a refurbished slaughter house and meat store for venison. The descriptions of these works is based generally on

- National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence.
- 7 ***Kennel Wood Round*** (Compartment no 6a): this was intended to open up the historic parkland feature. The Round was fenced off, the understorey of birch and sycamore was cleared back, particularly around the edge of the feature; inappropriate trees were removed. The clearance entailed the eradication of the rhododendron. The Round itself was replanted with beech and oak. The work was undertaken in 2002-3.
  - 8 ***Nursery Garden Railings***: the iron railings and deer fencing around the north-western side of the Nursery Garden were replaced in the summer of 2002 with new deer height iron hurdles.
  - 9 ***Stable Car Park***: the restoration of the North Garden necessitated acquiring land for a staff car park. The area selected was open land to the east of the stables. The area was subject to an archaeological evaluation (Crowe and Porter 2000a) in advance of the construction of the car park in September 2000. The evaluation revealed no significant archaeological resource, and the car park was established the same year.
  - 10 ***North (Wyatt) Garden***: the former staff car park was the site of the former Wyatt Garden, and it was decided to restore the garden back to its nineteenth century form, financed by a donation by Mr Leffman in memory of his wife. An archaeological excavation was undertaken in advance of the restoration (Crowe and Porter 2000b). This revealed little of the layout of the Wyatt Garden, in part because the construction of a twentieth century tennis court had severely disturbed the underlying garden features. However, a semi-circular pathway was discovered immediately adjacent to the East Wing, and corresponds with detail shown on the 1815 Wyatt plan (Fig 38). In the event the garden was restored in accordance with the Lewis Wyatt survey plan of the garden (1815) and defined by National Trust drawing LY/S 52/1 (1999) (Plate 36) (Fig 38).
  - 11 ***West Terrace***: a programme of restoration has been undertaken of the West Terrace Garden in 1999/2000 for which a survey was undertaken by John Coulthard (Drawing LY/S 52/2 (1999)) (Plate 36).
  - 12 ***Lantern***: in 1996 a programme of restoration works was undertaken on the Lantern. This entailed the construction of a forecourt wall and forecourt to the west of the Lantern, the repair of stonework on the structure, and repointing to the whole building. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence.
  - 13 ***Lantern / Cage Vista***: a vista was established between the Lantern and the Cage and entailed the removal of both rhododendron and trees.
  - 14 ***Lantern / Paddock Cottage Vista*** (Compartment 7a): a vista was established between the Lantern and Paddock Cottage and entailed the removal of rhododendron and some trees. The work was undertaken in 2001, although the completion of the vista is still needed at the Paddock Cottage end.
  - 15 ***Lime Avenue***: the restoration of Lime Avenue was undertaken in two phases: 1997/98 and 1998/99. In the first phase the fence between the park and garden

was replaced with iron hurdles in accordance with a design that was recorded on early twentieth century photographs. The path from the Swine Ground (car park) to Hampers Bridge was slightly realigned to make it more robust and more sympathetic to the landscape. The first 20 replacement trees, of the 86 that were needed, were planted (Lyme Park drawing: LY/SS 50/1). All tree guards were built in line with the avenue (Plate 37).

The second phase entailed the regrading of the surface of the avenue before being reseeded. The earthworks from the 1980's pitch and put were levelled and restored to parkland. The iron gate and hurdles at the southern end of avenue were installed in accordance with the design of other park gates. The vista was fully reopened up in Knightslow wood. The unsightly wire and steel post fence between avenue and the East part of the area was removed allowing fallow deer to graze the area. Any trees growing alongside the avenue were felled eg silver birch to keep the avenue open. Rest of the trees planted. No work was done on the Lime Avenue ponds which are in desperate need of restoration.

- 16 ***Turtle Brew Round:*** in the winter of 2000/2001 the Turtle Brew round was replanted (Plate 38).
- 17 ***Four Winds Plantation:*** a plantation was planted in the winter of 2001/2002 at the western edge of the park, near Four Winds.
- 18 ***West Drives (including Macclesfield Drive):*** a survey was undertaken of the West Drives by John Coulthard in the summer of 1999 in anticipation of the restoration of the drive and its trees. The National Trust survey drawings are LY/S 17/38-50. A programme of clearance of rhododendron has been undertaken along the line of the drive in the area of Pursefield Wood.
- 19 ***Hase Bank Wall:*** the dry-stone wall around the northern and western sides of Hase Bank Wood has recently been rebuilt using local quarried stone (Plate 39).
- 20 ***Pond Dipping Platform near The Knott:*** a pond dipping platform was established in the pond east of the Knott.
- 21 ***Paddock Cottage:*** a programme of restoration has been undertaken of Paddock Cottage (Plate 40), which entailed reroofing, the reinstatement of windows, removal of rendering and internal restoration. The latter works included the construction of a new staircase, and a new intermediate floor. The work was started in April 1996. The descriptions of these works is based generally on National Trust correspondence, but not on any individual letter or item of correspondence.
- 22 ***Paddock Cottage to Cage Vista (Compartment 10):*** the Paddock to Cage vista was recreated in 1997/8. Further work has been undertaken to thin the area to the south-east of the vista line by 25% (Plate 37).
- 23 ***Pursefield Wood Wall:*** the wall around the eastern side of Pursefield Wood has been rebuilt and the area within has been substantially cleared of rhododendron.
- 24 ***Drinkwater Meadow Wall:*** the wall around the western side of Drinkwater Meadow is in the process of being rebuilt (Plate 39).

- 25 **Drinkwater Round:** Drinkwater Round has been fenced off and replanted. A pre-restoration survey was undertaken of the Round by John Coulthard in 1998 (LY/S17/39) (Plate 38).
- 26 **Moorland Footpath:** the moorland footpath, around the southern side of Knightslow and Hampers Wood, was consolidated to encourage public access onto the moor and around the formal parkland.
- 27 **Cluse Hay Restoration Project:** this was a major project intended to recreate native woodland across an area of 37.85ha of land which was at the outset bracken covered moorland (Plate 41). It is documented by a National Trust proposal to the Woodland Challenge Fund (National Trust nd). Historically there has been a large amount of tree cover across the area, and is most notably shown on the OS 1<sup>st</sup> edition map (1871). In the event over 5000 trees were planted and comprised a mix of alder, birch, ash, rowan and oak. The trees were planted in clumps, as far as possible, in order to encourage natural regeneration. This programme necessitated removing deer from the area to allow for the early growth of the trees, and so the Middlemoor wall was rebuilt (Task 28) and the strengthening of fences around the other sides. This programme has also entailed the control and removal of bracken and also the introduction of cattle to break up the ground. The programme was started in 2001 and is on going.
- 28 **Middlemoor Wall:** the Middlemoor wall around the south side of Cluse Hay was rebuilt so as to make Cluse Hay deer proof and therefore encourage tree regeneration. It was rebuilt over a period of seven years by National Trust volunteers and was finally completed in 2003.
- 29 **Stag House:** an excavation was undertaken of the Stag House in August 2003 by Jeremy Milln, using National Trust volunteers (Fig 45; Plate 40). The work was intended to be a preliminary to its ultimate restoration. The excavation was recorded on plan and in photographs, and a report from Jeremy is anticipated (Milln letter 24<sup>th</sup> May 2005). It is believed that the remains are not the documented early seventeenth century structure, but instead an early nineteenth century rebuild which may not even be on the same site as the former Stage House (*ibid*). In the letter Jeremy proposed that the consolidation entail preserving the excavated remains as they are rather than any attempt at reconstruction, the principle reason being that there are no records of the building when it was still standing and therefore little to base a reconstruction on.

---

## 10. CONCLUSIONS

---

### 10.1 INTRODUCTION

10.1.1 The detail survey has highlighted the complexity of the development of Lyme Park, which has gone hand in hand with that of the mansion. This development has not been gradual, but for the most part has been linked with specific construction phases: the first house was completed in 1466 (Banks 1993) and the second major programme was started in 1598, but not completed until *c*1686. There were some significant changes to the Mansion and the park by Giacomo Leoni between 1720-30, and also by Lewis Wyatt between 1814 and 1817, whose improvements were documented by the production of Pollett's Map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167). The next programme of construction was initiated by Alfred Darbyshire between 1860-71 and was completed by Reilly between 1901 and 1905. It is therefore pertinent to examine the development of the park as a series of snap-shots following, each of these design episodes.

### 10.2 EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

10.2.1 The first defined snapshot is between the construction of the Hall and the completion of the second construction episode. Although there is a significant body of evidence in the form of paintings to inform the second construction (1598/1686) episode, there is only circumstantial evidence for the character of the hall and park prior to this. The summary presented below for this phase is very tentatively proposed.

10.2.2 The key to the park layout is the development of the Hall, which was not examined as part of the present programme, however, analysis of early plans of the Hall (by Wyatt), and examination of the seventeenth century paintings, suggests that the hall may have developed from a medieval square shaped hunting lodge, which is now incorporated within the eastern end of the Mansion. This was subsequently extended into a Tudor 'E' shaped structure, which was open to the west. The principal evidence for this is the equestrian portrait (*c*1676: Lyme Hall) (Plate 1), which shows a belcote over the west wing and a symmetrical garden, also centred on the west wing. The principal axis for the pre-1670 building and its designed park was east/west. A vista extended east from the hall towards the Lantern; it was framed by the two pavilions on the Bowling Green and a screen, shown on the 1676 painting, as viewed from the compass window of the Great Hall. The principal access to the hall was via the Macclesfield Drive, which led up a ramped terrace towards the open west frontage of the Hall and hence was on the same east/west axis. The north/south Hawthorn Drive may have been in existence at this stage, but it may have led to both the western and northern frontage, hence its generally western alignment in the vicinity of the Hall. The Cage Drive is also shown on the 1676 equestrian painting as a landscape avenue, rather than as a drive, and it probably always had this form (Plate 1). Considering that the Cage was in existence from at least 1580, it is likely that there would have been some avenue linking it to the Hall, and it is therefore probable that the Cage Drive pre-dates the mid-seventeenth century construction episode.

10.2.3 A large earth-retaining wall formed the western edge of the gardens and it is probable that the circular pond on the South Lawn, shown on the 1676 equestrian painting, was in existence prior to the expansion of the Hall. Although its not known

- when the Bowling Lawn and its corner pavilions were constructed, stylistically they appear to pre-date their depiction on the equestrian painting (1676).
- 10.2.4 The boundary survey has demonstrated the existence of an earlier and somewhat smaller park, however, the precise extent of the early park is unknown because only some of the boundaries have survived. This early park was defined by a pale rather than a wall, and probably corresponds with the '*fair park surrounded with a paling...*' described in the 1465 Terrier (Original at Lyme). The pale was earlier than 1598, as there is a documentary reference to the construction of a park boundary wall, in pursuance of a license from Queen Elizabeth, from that date (Banks 1993, Appendix A). The extent of this new park was recorded as being c1500 acres, but unless the conversion factor to modern acres is known this is not particularly informative. However, the park was recorded by a 1686 survey as being 610 hectares (*Section 2.6.1*), which is similar to that recorded by Pollett in 1824 (Fig 27), and it is possible that the boundary had not changed dramatically in the 88 years between the park walls' construction and the 1686 survey.
- 10.2.5 Similarly, it is possible to conjecture the character of the landscape within the park prior to the completion of the second building programme. The deer park was originally granted out of the Forest of Macclesfield, and there are frequent medieval references to Lyme Wood, which would suggest that this area was the principal area of woodland within the Forest of Macclesfield; for example in 1402 John de Macclesfield was granted a license to take timber from Lyme Wood (Davies 1960, 38). The general character of the woodlands was gradually turned to pasture such that by 1465-6 the park was described as '*a fair park, surrounded with a paling and divers fields contained in the same park with the woods, underwoods, meadows, feedings and pastures thereto belonging*' (Earwaker 1880, 2, 293). This clearly indicates that the demesne farmed area was also considered to be part of the Park, suggesting that the Park in 1466 was similar in its basic structure to the Park as surveyed in 1686 (JRL Box Q A No 1). Many of the 1686 fields were similar in extent and name to those on Pollett's Map (1824: GMCRO E17/210/167), eg Knightslow, Drinkwater Meadow, Mare Coppice, White Smythe, Pursefield and the Knott, and it is possible that some or many of these date back to at least the rebuilding of the park boundary (1598).
- 10.2.6 Apart from the Hall, only two of the present buildings were within the park prior to the second phase of construction: the Cage and the Stag House. The early Cage is recorded as having been in existence by 1580, but may be of a much earlier date; this was the opinion of Lady Newton (1917) who stated that Piers Legh V (1455 - 1527) built the Cage and Disley Church in about 1520, but gives no source for her evidence. The date for the Stag House is even less certain, although it is shown on the equestrian painting (1676) as the focus for the central ray of the *patte d'oie*. It was described as '*an old castle whited up*' (Pococke 1751) and has a square, compact ground plan. It is surrounded by an ill-defined, discontinuous enclosure boundary, on the basis of this representation, and displays the characteristics typical of a medieval hunting lodge (Newman pers comm). The enclosure boundary is cut by the present park boundary wall, which would suggest that it pre-dates that phase of the park boundary. It is suggested (*Section 2.8.2*) that this section of the boundary dates from the 1598 rebuild of the boundary as a wall, in which case the Stag House has a date of the sixteenth century or earlier. It is probable therefore that the earliest park buildings were either hunting lodges or were adapted from hunting lodges, which

would accord with the fact that this was, throughout the fifteenth century, a deer park remote from the principal family seat at Burtonwood.

### 10.3 1700

- 10.3.1 Following the second construction phase, the form of the hall and park is fairly well-documented, by the seventeenth century paintings and by extrapolation from the later 1740 landscape proposal (Figs 29 and 34).
- 10.3.2 The principal result of the construction programme was the extension of the hall to the west, giving the Hall a basic courtyard plan, similar to that today. The main effect of the construction programme was the change of emphasis of the hall from an east/west axis to a north/south axis, hence all the paintings commemorate the new hall show its northern facade. The axis of the gardens and park was similarly altered to reflect the new facades and views. This involved the construction of the Lime Avenue following a principal vista to the south, and the Paddock Cottage and the Gamekeepers House were constructed as foci for the diagonal vistas of the *patte d'oie*. The Green Drive was constructed along the north/south axis to complement the Lime Avenue, and this principal approach led to the north forecourt of the hall, rather than to the west. Although the Macclesfield Drive still led to the west frontage, it now also led to the north forecourt and, by the time of Wyatt's proposals (1813), the west access was only for service traffic. The north forecourt pre-dates the 1676 construction, as its symmetry is centred on the old hall; however, it was altered at this stage, notably with the construction of the main forecourt gates (now sited at the North Main Lodge) and possibly also the forecourt walls (Plates 1 and 13a).
- 10.3.3 By the time of the equestrian portrait (1676) the hanging gardens were established, although it is not known, how long they had been in existence at this time (Plate 1). However, following this date the gardens continued to be developed; the ribbon pond is not shown on the 1676 painting but was in place by the time of the 1710 painting (Plate 2).
- 10.3.4 An old rectangular nursery garden is shown on the 1740 landscape proposal (Figs 29 and 34), at the north end of the 1824 Hampers Meadow, with an elongated building in its centre. Both the 1695 and the 1710 paintings also show this building, although the paintings are unclear if there are associated gardens (Plate 2). The implication is that this was an actual feature on the 1740 plan, rather than a proposal, and that this element dates back to at least the second half of the seventeenth century.
- 10.3.5 The other buildings in the park, at this date, include the old stables to the north-west of the hall (now demolished); these are shown in relative detail on the 1740 landscape proposal (JRL/1740), but more significantly, they are also shown, partly hidden below the terrace walls, on the 1676 equestrian painting. On the limited records available, it is probable that they were constructed between 1598 and 1676. The mill building, to the west of the old stables, is first shown on the 1740 landscape proposal (JRL/1740) and could potentially be earlier, however, it is not possible to ascribe a more precise chronology.
- 10.3.6 **Park Boundaries:** by the time of the 1676 survey the park is similar in overall extent and internal layout to that shown on Pollett's plan. The overall area is recorded as 610 hectares, by contrast with the 1824 extent of 659 hectares, but this relatively small difference could potentially reflect survey errors rather than a change in the extent of the park. Many of the fields have retained their 1676 names and their



extents have not significantly changed. The only fields that have exhibited any significant change were Turfhouse Meadow and Hampers, and the latter would approximately correspond in area with that from 1676, if it was edged to the west by Lime Avenue (21.9 hectares in 1676 and 20.5 hectares in 1824).

- 10.3.7 The internal boundaries were still predominantly constructed of earthen banks topped by either hedges or pales, although the park boundary was walled by this time.
- 10.3.8 **Woodland:** although Lyme Park was created from an area of woodland, the seventeenth century paintings show little evidence of residual ancient forest. The trees shown on the paintings are all planted; they edge fields and other landscaped natural features such as Killtime. The impression provided by the landscape is of a tamed wilderness, although there are some areas of moorland depicted. Certainly there is no evidence of the more substantial plantations that predominated within the later park.

## 10.4 1824

- 10.4.1 The third snap-shot is defined as 1824, which incorporates the landscape and structural enhancements of Giacomo Leoni between 1725 and 1730, and also those of Wyatt that were completed in 1817. More importantly, however, it is the date of Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167) (Fig 27) which provides the best record of the Park following these seventeenth century landscaping and construction works.
- 10.4.2 The mansion was subject to the attentions principally of Leoni, who remodelled the north, west, and south facades in a Palladian style, which dramatically changed the appearance of the hall. There were also some changes made by Wyatt, but these were relatively minor: he added the tower behind the pediment on the south front, and remodelled rooms on the east front. Although the facades were dramatically altered by Leoni, the underlying form of the building does not appear to have been dramatically altered, albeit on the present evidence. The basic plan appears to be largely unchanged from that of 1676, however, there is a need for further fabric analysis of the mansion to inform its development.
- 10.4.3 Wyatt's principal contribution was the relandscaping of the gardens, which involved the replacement of the old terrace and bowling green with the Dark Passage, Orangery, and terrace gardens in 1815. His Orangery was subsequently refurbished and internally remodelled by Alfred Darbyshire in about 1862, but this did not effect the facade which has not changed since its original construction.
- 10.4.4 Wyatt constructed the enormous Bull Pen terrace walls, which were an engineering solution to subsidence of the western facade of the hall. This had the effect of finally removing the residual use of service access through to the western frontage. Wyatt also redesigned the north forecourt, putting in place an arched gateway and replacing the walls with railings. A small garden was introduced on the east side of forecourt (now staff car park) as was the Drying Ground (now the Rose Garden).
- 10.4.5 This period saw some considerable changes to the range and character of the park buildings; notably the Cage was dismantled and then rebuilt by Peter Platt between 1934 and 1937. There is no mention of Leoni in the context of the Cage, but it is probable that the design was inspired by Leoni. The Lantern, likewise, was built at about this time: there are records from the disbursements of the steward of Peter Legh X referring to the construction of the Lantern between 1728 and 1729 (*Section*

- 8.23.5). There has been considerable debate as to the origin of the tower, particularly as to whether it was the bellcote from the mansion, which was removed by Leoni; however, it would appear, from the differences between the lantern and the depictions of the bellcote on the seventeenth century paintings, that the two were unrelated. Considering the date of the Lantern, it is likely, however, that its design was inspired by Leoni.
- 10.4.6 The eighteenth century also saw the construction of the bridge over Killtime in Hampers Meadow (constructed in 1851). Pollett's map (GMCRO E17/210/167) shows a series of new park buildings, but their dates are not precisely known; these include the Wild Beast buildings (Lantern Wood), the Deerfold (Park Moor), the North Park Gate Lodge and the Brookside Cottages (shown as a smithy), Lord Newton's Racehorse Stable (Calf Croft), and deer houses at the Knott and to the north of Cow House Meadow. The last two deerhouses no longer survive and there are also no surface remains.
- 10.4.7 **Roads:** the 1824 road system had not changed significantly from that at the end of the seventeenth century. The access had become orientated totally around the north forecourt, but there were still two northern drives, seemingly in contemporary use. The evidence would suggest that they served different functions (*Section 3.10.2*): one for formal use (Green Drive), presumably by the family, and the other (Hawthorne Drive) for tradesman use and through traffic. A Lodge (North Park Gate Cottage) was built at the North gate by the time of Pollett's map, which is significantly located on the Hawthorne Drive. This would suggest that this drive carried the majority of the traffic and therefore needed to be monitored more closely than the Green Drive, which was possibly gated for much of the time.
- 10.4.8 Pollett's map (Fig 27) also shows the introduction of a new drive to the east, which was not shown on the 1740 proposal (JRL/1740) (Figs 29 and 34). This circumnavigates a small plantation (the Round) and leads to Hollin Hurst Gate, although there is no road shown continuing this drive outside the park.
- 10.4.9 **Field System:** although the field system within the park has not been subject to much change since the 1686 survey, there are a few localised additions. The most notable of these is the enclosure of the Paddock from Pursefield; it was not recorded on the 1686 survey but was in existence by the time of the 1760 survey and is clearly shown on Pollett's map (1824). Another new field is Elmerhurst, which was evidently enclosed from the moor at some date between 1676 and 1760.
- 10.4.10 **Plantations:** the eighteenth century saw the establishment of a significant number of plantations. Some were purely ornamental features, such as three 'Rounds' within Turfhouse meadow, on the line of the east drive, and also one in Drinkwater Meadow, although that no longer survives. Other plantations were established as components of the contrived wilderness, designed to off-set the adjacent areas of moorland, and these include the plantation around the Lantern, which was probably contemporary with the construction of the tower. Similarly Knightslow was not shown as a plantation on the seventeenth century paintings, but which had possibly been recently planted by the time of Marriott (1810), who describes '*a group of aspiring fir trees*' in association with the Knightslow mound. Crow Wood was also planted prior to Pollett's map and probably served to screen off the farm land from the hall.

## 10.5 1905

- 10.5.1 The final snapshot follows a period of considerable change to the park and buildings, which was largely a result of the work by Alfred Darbyshire in the 1860's and by Reilly in the first few years of the twentieth century. Darbyshire's principal contribution was the construction of the new stable block to the north-east of the Hall in 1863 and the corresponding demolition and landscaping out of the old stables. Associated with its construction was the filling in of the Stag pond, which was necessary to provide access to the new stable block. He was also responsible for the completion of the Orangery and the construction of the Pheasantry, the Kennels, and the Gardeners Cottage. The latter two buildings were associated with a landscaping programme that saw the planting of the Kennels woods, which incorporated the Round in Turfhouse Meadow, and the establishment of the new Nursery Gardens in the west part of Turfhouse Meadow. Darbyshire was also responsible for the construction of three new gate lodges: the North Main lodge, Red Lane Lodge, and West Park Gate Lodge; these changes reflect a changing orientation of the drives. The northern part of the park was cut by the construction of the new railway between 1854 and 1857 and this was accommodated by the extension of the park to the north of the railway and the associated construction of a new main lodge and gates. A result of moving the main gate to the north of the railway, there was a requirement for a further gate and associated lodge to control traffic along the north-eastern road. The north route was further changed in 1902 by the construction of the new main drive; this superseded the Hawthorn and Green Drives, which were then turfed over. The rebuilding of the West Park Gate reflects the construction of a new western access road through Pursefield Plantation, which was in place by the time of the tithe map (1850). This approached the gate from the south-east, rather than that of the north-easterly approach of the Macclesfield Drive and as a consequence the lodge and gate required alteration to reflect the construction of this drive. The new road linked to Pursefield which was constructed between 1824 and 1850.
- 10.5.2 The final phase of construction was undertaken by C H Reilly in about 1905 and involved the construction of the Lakeside Buildings around the former mill building, and also the construction of an eastern lodge, reflecting the increasing importance of the eastern drive.
- 10.5.3 Considerable changes to the landscape were made, notably the expansion of the Horse Coppice Reservoirs between 1850 and 1871. During the same period there was the transition of Elmerhurst into farmland, the associated expansion of Crows Wood, and the corresponding planting of Elmerhurst Wood. The planting of Hampers Wood was undertaken prior to 1850.

## 10.6 POST 1905

- 10.6.1 The Reilly alterations to the park were followed by a period of declining prosperity for the Legh family, which culminated with the donation of the Hall and estate to the National Trust in 1946. The first half of the twentieth century saw relatively few changes to the park, although some buildings were affected by the Royal Air Force's usage of the Hall and associated buildings (notably the lakeside buildings) during the Second World War. The major impacts to the park following the transfer to the National Trust involved the enclosure of farmland at Hase Bank and the laying of car parks at Swine Park and the staff car park to the east of the hall.

10.6.2 Lyme Park has, over a period of five hundred years, been transformed from a utilitarian hunting ground to a pleasure ground that portrayed the affluence and importance of the Legh family. The scars of this transformation are etched into its extant fabric and as such its preservation must be a high priority for the National Trust.

---

## 11. MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

---

### 11.1 CONSERVATION MANAGEMENT

- 11.1.1 The management of the archaeological landscape should be in accordance with the Planning Policy Guidelines (PPG 15 and 16) which require that 'development plans should include policies for the protection, enhancement and preservation of sites of archaeological interest and of their settings'. The recommendations of OA North are that management proposals should achieve the conservation of the archaeological resource and associated landscape and provide for its recording objectively, without any waste of resources.
- 11.1.2 The present survey programme has established the formation of a significant archaeological landscape which incorporates all cultural and physical components. It is the recommendation of OA North, that, wherever possible, the character and form of the landscape should be preserved along with the individual components of that landscape.
- 11.1.3 The significance of Lyme Park is the extent to which the character of the former deer park has been retained despite the landscape design campaigns in the nineteenth and eighteenth centuries. Future proposals for the 'improvement' of the park should anticipate the conservation of this open and wild character and should restrict any development that would affect it. This fundamental principal is largely incorporated within the proposals of the Banks Restoration Management Plan (1993).
- 11.1.4 **The Round:** the Round on the eastern approach road has been subject to modern planting, within the enclosure which has totally changed the character of the Round. Firstly it is no longer round, and secondly the planting is more akin to forestry than the apparently random original pattern. The planting is also in danger of damaging the original enclosure, and in particular the ditch is steadily filling. Also the remains of the road around the eastern side of the enclosure is now very boggy, and is being rapidly eroded by the Highland Cattle kept in the Park. Any future management plan of the area should seek to redress this.
- 11.1.5 **Scheduled Status:** the scheduled status of the Lyme monuments needs to be subject to review. The only scheduled monuments within the park are a series of mounds within Knightslow on either side of Lime Avenue (NTSMR 52743-6), and their status reflects a demonstrably incorrect interpretation as prehistoric funerary mounds. As it is now evident that they were landscape features associated with the avenue it would be possible to de-schedule them. At the same time there are monuments within the park that may warrant enhanced legal protection, and it is possible to suggest that proposals for a Heritage Partnership Agreement (HPA) should be established for the whole of the park, including the Mansion (J Quartermaine pers comm). These proposals are being muted by English Heritage and have yet to be enacted by Parliament, but would have the advantage of providing for differential protection for the varied elements within the park. These agreements are appropriate for the long term management of Heritage Assets where the owner (in this case The National Trust) have a strong commitment to the future of the sites. They are also appropriate for complex sites, such as ones including a landscaped park, garden and house. They are appropriate for sites which have conflicting environmental needs, and careful management is needed to ensure that no assets are

compromised because of the management needs of others. However, the enactment of such a scheme may be many years off and will not provide a short term solution to the management of the park.

## 11.2 VEGETATION MANAGEMENT

- 11.2.1 The key to the regeneration of the Lyme moorland vegetation is the controlling of grazing pressures. A lot of damage has been inflicted upon the moorland vegetation by over-grazing in the 1960's when there were up to 1000 animals on the moor. The present figure is down to 330 red deer, 90 fallow deer and 17-35 white cattle (Emily Orford pers comm) mainly red deer. Severe trampling scars were observed in aerial photographs of the 1960's and although the situation is considerably improved there are still considerable scars and areas of pasture that have not yet recovered. Animal numbers need to be maintained at the present level to encourage further recovery of the moorland vegetation and the reduction of erosion scars.
- 11.2.2 Because of the overgrazing in the past, there is little seed bed surviving to enable a full regeneration of heather in the park. However, there are areas with residual heather and it would be possible to attain localised recovery of heather moorland by the fencing off of selected areas. This could take a considerable period and the fenced off areas would need to be monitored for the encroachment of trees and shrubs.
- 11.2.3 **General Monitoring:** to assess vegetation changes over time, a series of ground or photographic 'quadrants' should be monitored. The quadrants should be of various sizes so that both detailed (1m<sup>2</sup> - within vegetation type) and extensive (1ha - between vegetation types) changes can be assessed. The former can be selected on a statistically random basis within vegetation types, so that at each visit a sufficient number of sites could be monitored to make a valid statistical comparison.
- 11.2.4 To monitor changes in the extent of bare soil in scars, 'wallows', or tracked ground, photographs can be taken of the localities from fixed points. If the photographs are of the same scale, quantitative (%) estimates of change can be made. However, if rates of change (a linear measure) of scar margins are required, some form of fixed-point measurement system will have to be devised. It is likely that only certain slopes are vulnerable and need to be monitored, particularly those steeper than 15°.
- 11.2.5 Valley floors need to be examined at intervals to assess if stream banks are being broken down, if the channel is extending in length, or if channels are being initiated in unchannelled parts of valleys. It could be that as deer and cattle move along valley floors and lower their erosional thresholds, or if a large storm occurs, gullyng of the valley floor could take place.

## 11.3 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FURTHER RECORDING

- 11.3.1 **Building Recording:** the survey has argued that the orientation of the park changed at the end of the seventeenth century from one orientated on an east/west axis to a north/south axis and that this related to changes in the design of the hall. It is evident therefore that the key to understanding the development of the park and gardens is to investigate the development of the hall which was the focus for all park and garden design. It has become apparent that there is a need to undertake further work on the hall to investigate its early development. Key questions are the extent to which

elements of the original hall are still incorporated within the fabric of the present structure and what was the form of the hall prior to the late seventeenth century enlargement. The survey should involve the generation of detailed plans, particularly of the eastern part of the hall and basements. This should be coupled with further documentary studies which would be focused upon examining the early development of the hall. A programme of survey is currently being undertaken in conjunction with the reroofing of the Mansion House; however, this is addressing those parts of the structure that are directly being affected by the roof scheme and will not address the recording of the overall structure. As such there is still a need to undertake an overarching survey, albeit incorporating the results from the survey of the roof areas.

- 11.3.2 The building surveys of Mr Coulthard are valuable management and research tools, but are limited in terms of functionality and management by their large, hard copy formats. There is a case for the digitising of the plans and elevations into a CAD or GIS system to enhance their presentation, utility and also for cross referencing with the NTSMR database.
- 11.3.3 **Woods and Avenue Recording:** the surveys of the woods and avenues have demonstrated considerable variation in girth of trees of similar type that were apparently planted at the same time. This would appear to demonstrate the unreliability of dating trees purely on the basis of girth and species. Some felled trees have provided tree ring counts, which have significantly helped with the dating of planting episodes, but there is a clear need for further tree ring dating to address the sometimes complex development of plantations and avenues. It is therefore recommended that a programme of tree coring be undertaken to address specific problems relating to Lime Avenue, Hawthorne Drive, Cage Drive, Hampers Wood and Turfhouse Meadow.
- 11.3.4 **Crow Wood:** to the north of Crow wood is a dense collection of monuments, including quarries and possibly also some early monuments. The site group is potentially of considerable significance and would warrant further investigation. Some (eg. 52820 and 82520) are tracks and hollow-ways used for removal of stone and timber (Atkinson pers comm); however, others may have served as early boundary banks in the park. A more detailed survey (Level 2: OA North 2002) would help establish the relationship between any early boundary banks and the possible Ha Ha running along the southern side of Crow Wood. Such recording and analysis would help provide an idea of how these earlier boundaries were incorporated within the Park layout and would inform the establishment of effective management proposals.
- 11.3.5 **Geophysical Survey:** some areas of the Park have been subjected to nineteenth century landscaping to obscure or remove earlier landscape features, notably the early Stable Yard in the front of the hall. These areas would benefit from a programme of geophysical survey to establish what sub-surface survival of these and any other earlier structural features there is around the area of the hall.

## 12. BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

### 12.1 PRIMARY SOURCES - MANUSCRIPTS

The overall archives are cited below, as are those documents that are cited in the main report; however, a more comprehensive description of the individual documents are described in *Appendices 6-10*.

#### ***Greater Manchester County Record Office (GMCRO)***

D207/2/1/46	Design details for East Park Gate Lodge
E17/	Lyme Hall Records. This archive includes some documents from the eighteenth century and correspondence from the seventeenth and eighteenth century, but the major portion consists of nineteenth and twentieth century documentation.
E17/4/6/17	Blueprint of the floor plans by Kirkland and Capper
E17/6/4	Details of nursery garden design and construction - 1877
E17/89/3/4	Lyme Park Correspondence 1683
E17/209/59-82	Details of wage payments – 1860's
E17/212/1	Design drawings of the Stable Block by Alfred Darbishire
E17/212/45-47	Series of letter books
E17/212/46/271	Design drawings and correspondence for the Chestnut Cottages
E17/add	New deposit of Leigh papers

#### ***John Rylands Library, University of Manchester (JRL)***

JRL Box Q	Legh of Lyme Records. This archive included muniments from the fourteenth century onwards and correspondence from the seventeenth century
JRL Box QA No 1	<i>A survey of Lyme and Hanley Belonging to Richard Legh of Lyme in the County of Cheshire...Observed Ano Domini 1686</i> (Appendix 7, JRL Box Q).

#### ***Public Record Office, Kew (PRO)***

RG9/2576	Census of second half of 19 <sup>th</sup> century
HO 0107/2158	Census of 1851
RG9/2576	Census for 1851 and 1861
RG10/370	Census for 1871
RG11/3489	Census for 1881
RG12/2810	Census for 1891



**Stockport Central Library (SCL)**

SCL B/JJ/6 Lyme Hall Records. Stewards accounts from 1727-1781 but with some long gaps

**Lyme Park Archive (LP Box File 17)**

LP1047 1947 Alterations to Engineers House Specifications  
 LP1128 1969 Design for new merchandise area at Chestnut Cottages  
 LP1459 1947 Smithy Range Alterations Specifications  
 LP1547 1951 Alterations to No7 Chestnut Cottage Specifications  
 LP-0003213 nd *Birds - Lyme Hall Gardens pre-1914*, unpubl rep  
 LP-0003228 nd *Manchester Faces and Places*, vol. ii, 1890-1906  
 LP-0005025 1976 *D Addison's Recollections of Lyme*, unpubl rep  
 LP-0005157 nd *G Jackson's Notebook*, unpubl rep  
 LP-0005159 *Memories of Life at Lyme*  
 LP-0005161 nd *Catalogue of the residue of the Contents of the Mansion, Lyme Hall, Disley, Photograph*, unpubl rep  
 LP-0005342 1966 Stockport Parks Dept, *The Gardens at Lyme Park*, unpubl rep  
 LP-0005348 1857 The Baines Bequest, vol 38, *Obituary in the Guardian 1857*  
 LP- nd Drystone Wall Association, nd *Classifying Characteristics*  
 LP- nd Drystone Wall Association, nd *Survey of Dry Stone Walls*  
 LP- Thomas, GS 1964-8, *Reports on the Garden at Lyme* (26 Aug 1964, Nov 1965, 28 April 1966, 3 Oct 1968), unpubl reps  
 LP- 4 June 1989 *The Cage Chronicle*, Special Edition  
 LP- Hewsley, J, 1977 *Lyme Park Ecology Memorandum*, unpubl rep  
 LP- Heyder, HM, 6 Sept 1948 *Lyme Park Woodland Memorandum*, unpubl rep  
 LP- 1996 *Lyme Park Forest Report*, unpubl rep

**12.2 CARTOGRAPHIC SOURCES**

Maps and plans including all or parts of Lyme Park in chronological order

JRL/1740 Survey and Park Design Plan (by unknown hand) c1740  
 Kitchin 1775 Kitchin plan  
 Burdett 1777 Burdett's *Map of Cheshire* (LP116)  
 Greenwood 1819 Greenwood plan  
 GMCRO E17/210/167 Pollett's 1824 map

Swire and Hutchins	1830 Swire and Hutchins plan
Bryant	Bryant, J, 1831 <i>Map of Cheshire</i>
GMCRO E17/4/6/8	Estate plan of 1846
GMCRO E17/210/30	1850 tithe map
OS 1871	1st Ed Ordnance Survey 1:2,500 -1871
GMCRO E17/116/5	1890 park map
Wyatt 1813-20	Surveys of Hall, adjacent buildings and garden by Lewis Wyatt (copies held in Lyme Park archive.
OS 1897	2nd Ed Ordnance Survey, 1:2,500 - 1897
OS 1907	2nd Ed Ordnance Survey 6" series - 1907
OS 1909	3rd Ed Ordnance Survey 1:2,500 - 1909
OS 1972	4th Ed Ordnance Survey 1:2,500 - 1972
LY/S 17/32-39	Drawings of Hawthorne Drive by John Coulthard undertaken on behalf of the National Trust in 1998
LY/S17/39	Survey of the Drinkwater Round by J Coulthard in 1999
LY/SS 50/1-2	Survey of Lime Avenue by John Coulthard on behalf of the National Trust 1999
LY/S 17/38-50	Survey of the West Drives by J Coulthard in 1999
LY/S 52/1-2	National Trust plan of the Wyatt Garden by J Coulthard in 1999
Soil Map of England and Wales, 1983, Soil Survey of England and Wales, Scale 1:250 000, Harpenden	

### 12.3 PAINTINGS, ENGRAVINGS AND PHOTOGRAPHS

#### *Paintings*

c1676 View of Lyme Hall, looking south. Fragment of equestrian portrait of Richard Legh (LP/1676)

1695/6 North front of Lyme – as viewed from Cage Hill (LP/1695)

1710 Painting of North elevation of Lyme Hall

1715 View of Lyme Hall from Cage Hill

1745 View of the Cage by Thomas Smith

#### *Engravings and Lithographs*

The Stag Pond Engraving by Francois Vivares c1745 (LP plan no12)

The South Front Engraving, by W.Watts c1779 (LP plan no13)

The South and West Elevations Engraving c1795 by J Aiken (LP plan no14)

The South and West Fronts of Lyme engraving c1820 (LP plan no14)

South Front Engraving 1824 by JP Neale (LP plan no13)

Engraving: South and East Fronts c1837 by T Allom, and J Lewis (LP plan no 13)

Lithograph: South Front and Orangery 1850 by PC Auld delt, and W Gauci lith (LP plan no13)

Lithograph of the North and West Fronts 1850 by PC Auld delt and W Gauci lith (LP plan no12)

Lithograph of the North and West fronts 1854 by W Walton lith (LP plan no 12)

### **Photographs**

North Front c1900-1910 (LP plan no15)

North Front c1946 (LP plan no15)

East Terraces 1904-1950, (LP plan no16)

The Rose Garden c1913-1950 (LP plan no17)

The Pleasure Grounds and Killtime (LP plan no17)

South Lawn 1900-1950, (LP plan no19)

The Dutch Garden 1903-1910 (LP plan no 20)

West Front c1905-1910 (LP plan no15)

## **12.4 SECONDARY SOURCES**

nd *Populations at Lyme Park, Cheshire*, unpubl rep

nd *Report on Evaluation of the Management of Grazing Land and Deer*, unpubl rep

Addy, J, (ed) 1987 *The Diary of Henry Prescott, Deputy Registrar of the Chester Diocese, Vol 1 1704-11, Record Soc Lancs Cheshire*

Aiken, J, c1795 *A Description of the County from thirty to forty miles around Manchester*

Andrews, C, Bruyn, (ed) 1936 *The Torrington Diaries Containing the Tours through England and Wales of the Hon. John Byng (Later fifth Viscount Torrington) Between the Years 1781 and 1794*, 3, London, 118-120

Angus-Butterworth, LM, 1932 *Old Cheshire families and their seats* (reprinted 1970), Manchester

Banks (Elizabeth Banks Associates Ltd), 1993 *Lyme Park Restoration Management Plan*, Stockport Metropolitan Borough Council unpubl rep

Bartley, DD, and Chambers, C, 1992 A pollen diagram, radiocarbon ages and evidence of agriculture on Extwistle Moor, Lancashire, *New Phytol*, **121**, 311-20

Beamont, W, 1876 *A History of the House of Lyme*, Warrington

Bett, DJB, 1981 *Lyme Park Ecology Memorandum*, unpubl rep

Burke, JB, 1854 *A Visitation of the Seats and Arms of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of Great Britain*, 2nd Series, **1**, London, 34 (LP-0007002)

Cantor, L, 1982 Forests, Chases, Parks and Warrens, in Cantor L (ed), *The English Medieval Landscape*, London

Charles, WN, McCowan, D, and East, K, 1977 Selection of upland swards by red deer (*Cervus elephus L.*) in Rhum, *J Applied Ecol*, **14**, 55-64

- Coulthard, J, 1995 *The Boundary Survey*, unpubl rep
- Coward, TA, 1903 *Picturesque Cheshire*, London
- Crowe, C, and Porter, D, 2000a *The Stable Car Park, Lyme Park: Archaeological Evaluation and Watching Brief*, AAA Archaeological Advisors unpubl rep
- Crowe, C, and Porter, D, 2000b *The North Garden, alias the Sunken, Wyatt or Fountain Garden, reinstatement of the Victorian garden; Archaeological Excavation Report*, AAA Archaeological Advisors unpubl rep
- Darbyshire, A, 1847 *An Architect's Experiences: Professional, Artistic and Theatrical*, Cornish, Manchester (LP-0003226)
- Davies, SC, 1960 *The Agricultural History of Cheshire 1750-1850*, Manchester
- Dobson, JH, 1993 Boundary Stones, in *Yorkshire Boundaries*, HEJ le Patourel, MH, Long, and MF Pickles (eds), Leeds
- Dodgson, JM, 1970 *The place names of Cheshire*, Cambridge
- Donnelly, P, nd *Assessment of Current Situations over Livestock Grazing at Lyme Park*, unpubl rep
- Driver, JT, 1971 *Cheshire in the later middle ages, 1399-1540*, Chester
- Drystone Wall Association, nd *Classifying Characteristics* off-print supplied by client.
- Drystone Wall Association, nd *Survey of Dry Stone Walls* off-print supplied by client.
- Earwaker, JP, 1880 *East Cheshire Past and Present or a History of the Hundred of Macclesfield in the County Palatine of Chester*, London
- English Heritage, 1986 *Register of Parks and Gardens of Special Historic Interest: Cheshire*, London
- English Heritage 1991, *Management of Archaeological Projects*, 2nd edn, London
- Evans, R, 1977 Overgrazing and soil erosion on hill pastures with particular reference to the Peak District, *J British Grassland Soc*, **32**, 65-76
- Evans, R, 1997 Soil erosion in the UK initiated by grazing animals - a need for a national survey, *Applied Geography xxx*
- Farey, J, 1811 *A General View of the Agriculture and Minerals of Derbyshire*, London
- Field, J, 1972 *English field names*, Gloucester
- Fouquier, M, 1914 *Des divers styles de Jardins*, Paris
- Gibbs, V, nd Robinias at Aldenham and Kew, *J Royal Horticultural Soc* (LP files)
- Gloag, MR, 1906 *A Book of English Gardens* (Illustrated by KM Wyatt), London
- Green, JA, 1979 Forests, in Harris, BEA (ed) *History of the County of Chester Vol II*, University of London, The Institute of Historical Research, Oxford, 167-87
- Hansall, JH, 1817-23 *The History of the County Palatine of Chester, Chester* (LP-0003203)
- Harris, J, 1979 *The Artist and the Country House, a history of country house and garden view painting in Britain 1540-1870*, London
- Hewitt, HJ, 1967 *Cheshire Under the Three Edwards*, Chester

- Jacobi, RM, Tallis, JH and Mellars, PA, 1976 The southern Pennine Mesolithic and the ecological record, *J Archaeol Sci*, **3**, 307-20
- Jacques, D, 1983 *Georgian Gardens, The Reign of Nature*, London
- Jarvis, RA, Bendelow, VC, Bradley, RI, Carroll, DM, Furness, RR, Kilgour, INL, and King, S J, 1984 Soils and their use in Northern England, *Soil Survey of England and Wales*, Harpenden
- Jekyll, G, 1918 *Garden Ornament*, Country Life (reprinted 1982 Antique Collectors Club Ltd)
- Johnson, S, 1988 *Report on the Garden at Lyme Hall*, unpubl rep
- Laurie, IC, 1986 *Parks and Gardens of Cheshire Peaks and Plains*, Macclesfield Groundwork Trust in Assoc with NW Landscape Group (LP-0005020)
- Laurie, IC, 1987 *East Cheshire Parks and Gardens*, Wilmslow
- Laurie, K, 1979 *Cricketer Preferred*, Oldham
- Lindstrum, D, 1973 *The Wyatt Family*, RIBA, Farnborough (LP-0003208)
- LUAU (Lancaster University Archaeological Unit), 1995 *Survey Levels*, Internal Document
- LUAU (Lancaster University Archaeological Unit), 1996a *Lyme Park, Cheshire: Archaeological Survey: Results of non-intensive survey and desk-based study (Version 1)*, unpubl rep
- LUAU (Lancaster University Archaeological Unit), 1996b *Lyme Park Nursery Gardens, Cheshire, Archaeological Evaluation*, unpubl rep
- LUAU (Lancaster University Archaeological Unit), 1997a *Lowther Park, Cumbria, Identification Survey*, unpubl rep
- LUAU (Lancaster University Archaeological Unit), 1997b *LymePark, Detailed Survey - Draft Report*, unpubl rep
- Lyme Park - a, nd Lyme Park Management Plan, unpubl doc
- Lyme Park - b, nd Deer Management Committee, unpubl doc
- Marriott, Rev W, 1810 *The Antiquities of Lyme and its Vicinity*, Chester
- Marshall, S, 1982 Disley Vicarage and Sir Piers Legh V, *Trans Lancashire Cheshire Antiq Soc*, **81**, 133-9
- Martin, S, nd *Gardens by Area, Lyme Park*, unpubl rep
- McGarvie M, Harvey, J, 1983 The Revd George Harbin & his memoirs of gardening, 1716-1723, *Garden History*, **11**, 23, 33
- Miles, P, 1978 *Gardens at Lyme Park*, unpubl rep
- Mollinson, JR, 1889 *The New Practical Window Gardener*, London
- Moss, CE, 1904 Peat moors of the Pennines; their age, origin and utilisation, *Geographical J*, **23**, 660-71
- Moss, CE, 1913 *Vegetation of the Peak District*, Cambridge
- National Trust Official Guide, 1948 *Lyme Park*
- National Trust, 1985/7 *Lyme Park Management Plan*, unpubl rep

- National Trust Official Guide, 1989 *Lyme Park*
- National Trust, 1992a *Lyme Park Management Plan Update*, unpubl rep
- National Trust, 1992b *Draft Woodland Management Plan for Lyme Park*, unpubl rep
- National Trust nd (c2000) *Cluse Hey, Lyme Park, Cheshire: Application for native woodland in National Parks, Woodland Challenge Fund*, unpubl proposal
- Neale, JP, 1824 *Views of Seats, Lyme Hall. Cheshire*, 2nd Series, Vol 1 (LP-0003210/3214)
- Nevell, M, 1994 *Lyme Park North-West Water Trunk Main Archaeological Watching Brief*, UMAU unpubl Rep
- Newton, Lady, 1917 *The House of Lyme from it's Foundation to the End of the Eighteenth Century*, London
- Newton, Lady, 1925 *Lyme Letters 1660-1760*, London
- Ormerod, G, *The history of the County Palatine of Cheshire*, vol 2, Manchester, 339
- Osborne, B, 1984 Habitat used by red deer (*Cervus elaphus L.*) and hill sheep in the west highlands, *J Applied Ecol*, **21**, 497-506
- OA North 2006 *LymePark, Archaeological Survey, results of non-intensive survey and desk based study - Revised*, unpubl rep
- Pevsner, N, and Hubbard, E, 1978 *The Buildings of England: Cheshire*, London
- Pococke, R, nd *Travels through England during 1750, 1751 and later years*, **1**, 211
- Rhodes, E, 1824 *Peak Scenery*, London
- Rimmer, A, c1880 *Summer Rambles around Manchester (Reprinted with additions from the 'Manchester Guardian')*, London, 103-6 (LP-0003231)
- Sandeman, PE, 1952 *Treasure on Earth*, London (reprinted 1971)
- Shimwell, DW, 1977 *Studies in the history of the Peak District landscape: 1. Pollen analysis of some podzolic soils on the limestone plateau*, Research Paper No 3, Manchester
- Shirley, EP, 1867 *English Deer Parks*, London
- Simm, G, 1996 *The Life and Times of Peter Legh the Younger (1707-1792)*, Privately published
- Souden, D, (ed) 1991 *Byng's Tours. The Journals of the Hon. John Byng, 1781-1792*, London
- Stokes, O, nd *Memories of Life at Lyme*, unpubl rep (LP-0005159)
- Storer, Rev J, 1879 *Wild White Cattle of Great Britain*, edited by J Storer, London, 18
- Survey Systems Ltd, 1996 *Tree Schedule, National Trust Lyme Park Disley*, Job No. 3015, unpubl rep
- Tallis, JH, and Switsur, VR, 1983 Forest and moorland in the south Pennine uplands in the mid-Flandrian Period I, Macrofossil evidence of the former forest cover, *J Ecol*, **71**, 585-600
- Thacker, AT, 1987 Anglo-Saxon Cheshire, in Harris, BE and Thacker, ATA (eds) *History of the County of Chester. Vol I, Physique, Prehistory, Roman, Anglo-Saxon, and Domesday*, University of London, The Institute of Historical Research, Oxford, 237-92
- Thomas, GS, 1979 *Gardens of the National Trust*, London, 166-68
- Torrington, JB, 1954 *The Torrington Diaries, 1792*, London

- Twycross, E, 1850 *Mansions of England and Wales: County of Chester*, vol ii, London, 92-98
- University of Manchester Archaeological Unit (UMAU), 1991 *Paddock Cottage Lyme Park: Survey and Excavation Report*, unpubl rep
- Watts, W, 1982 *The Seats of the Nobility and Gentry. In a Collection of the Most Interesting and Picturesque Views*, London, pl 79
- Whitaker, J, 1892 *A Descriptive List of the Deer Parks and Paddocks of England*, London
- Worldidge, John, 1677 *Systema horti-culturae: or the art of gardening*, Burrell and Hensman
- Workman, J, 1968 *Suggestions for Lyme Park Woodlands and Park Planting over the next ten years*, unpubl rep

### ***Journals and Newspapers***

- Hignett, NH, Lyme Hall, *Cheshire Life*, Dec 1935
- Cornforth, J, Lyme Park, Cheshire, I-IV, *Country Life*, v. 156, 1974, 1724-27, 1858-1861, 1930-1933, 1998-2007
- Lyme Park, *Country Life* 1904, 906-15 Also 1944?
- Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society*, 1971, 214-15
- Manchester Chronicle*, 23 May 1797 (LP-
- Manchester Guardian*, 26 March, 1946, 'A Gift to the National Trust.'
- Manchester Guardian*, Photograph, 18 Aug. 1950
- Manchester Guardian*, Photograph, 31 Jan 1953
- Manchester Mercury*, notice of 23 May 1797
- Parks and Recreation*, v. 41 no 6, 1971, 44-49
- Wheeler's Manchester Chronicle*, notice of 20 Feb. 1796
- The Guardian*, Photograph, 7 Nov. 1959